6. S. 15.

THE GIFT OF HIS DAUGHTER.

Edith Agnes Salter.

No. 10 D 36.

BOSTON
MEDICAL LIBRARY
ASSOCIATION,
19 BOYLSTON PLACE,

Received Sept. 14. 1895

By Gift of Edith A. Salter

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Open Knowledge Commons and Harvard Medical School

http://www.archive.org/details/practicalviewofh00simp

LIBRAIRIE SCIENTIFIQUE

DE

J. B. BAILLIÈRE,

219, REGENT STREET, LONDON.

NEW FRENCH AND ENGLISH PUBLICATIONS.

In October will be published, in 1 *vol.* 18*mo. Boards Lettered Price* 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE SECOND YEAR, ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS AND WOOD-CUTS,

THE BRITISH ANNUAL,

AND EPITOME OF THE PROGRESS OF SCIENCE FOR 1838.

EDITED BY ROBERT D. THOMSON, M.D.

The popularity which has continued to attend the annual publication of the French *Annuaire* has led to a belief that a similar work in the English language will meet with adequate support from the British public. The *British Annual* has therefore been projected with the view of supplying an *Annuaire* to this country. Instead, however, of confining the plan to that followed in the latter, it has been thought advisable to present, in the pages of the *British Annual*, an epitome of the recent discoveries and improvements in such branches of science as are advancing with the greatest rapidity. It was originally intended that this portion of the work should have been considerably extended, so as to have included the whole range of the physical sciences. The expense of such a plan, and the consequent increase in the price of the work have however presented an obstacle to its adoption on this occasion: the success of the present attempt will point out how far the plan may be extended on a future opportunity.

CONTENTS:—The first part will consist of a calendar, with popular notes, by W. S. B. Woolhouse, Esq. F.R.A.S.; and will be followed by tables of Weights, Measures, and Coins of different countries—tables for the measurement of Mountains—tables of the population of various countries—tables of atomic weights and specific gravities—lists of the Professors of British and Foreign Universities, with their incomes as far as can be ascertained—tables of the heights of mountains, etc.—

The second part of the work, among other articles, will contain:

I.—Life of JAMES WATT, by Robert D. Thomson, illustrated with a Portrait, executed by the *Numismatic Process*.

II.—Magnetism. Part II. and concluding, by T. S. Davies, Esq. F.R.S. of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich.

III.—Sketch of the History and present State of Geology, by Thomas Thomson, M.D. F.R.S. L & E. &c. Regius Professor of Chemistry in the University of Glasgow.

IV.—On the Principles of Classification as applied to the Primary Divisions of the Animal Kingdom, by Robert E. Grant, M.D. F.R.S. L. and E. Professor of Comparative Anatomy and Zoology in the University College, London. Illustrated with 28 wood-cuts.

OUTLINES OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY.

By ROBERT E. GRANT, M.D.

PROFESSOR OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY AND ZOOLOGY IN THE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON.

PARTS I, II, III. Containing OSTEOLOGY, LIGAMENTS, MUSCULAR and NERVOUS SYSTEMS. ORGANS of the SENSES, and DIGESTIVE ORGANS. Illustrated with 118 wood-cuts. 8vo. 16*s*.

*** PART IV and LAST, to complete the Work, will be published before the end of the present year. The price of the whole will be £1 4*s*.

THE ANATOMY OF THE REGIONS,

Interested in the Surgical Operations performed on the Human Body, with occasional Views of the Pathological conditions, which render the interference of the Surgeon necessary,

IN A SERIES OF 18 PLATES ON INDIA PAPER, THE SIZE OF LIFE,

By J. LEBAUDY, M.D.

WITH ADDITIONS, folio. London, 1835. £1 4*s*.

"As a series of plates, we admire the execution of Mr. Lebaudy's work, both for clearness and accuracy."—*Forbes' British and Foreign Medical Journal, July* 1836.

ON BLOOD-LETTING,

An Account of the Curative effects of the Abstraction of Blood; with Rules for employing both Local and General Blood-letting in the treatment of Diseases.

By JAMES WARDROP, M.D.

SURGEON TO THE LATE KING. 12mo. London, 4*s*.

"As a summary of our opinions of Dr. Wardrop's Treatise, we are compelled to say, that it comprises much judicious and valuable matter."—*Forbes' British and Foreign Medical Journal, July* 1836.

A THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL TREATISE

ON THE

DISEASES ON THE SKIN,

By P. RAYER, M.D.

PHYSICIAN TO THE HÔPITAL DE LA CHARITE, PARIS. SECOND EDITION.

Remodelled and much enlarged, in one thick volume 8vo. of 1,3000 pages, with Atlas royal 4to. of 26 Plates, finely engraved and coloured with the greatest care, exhibiting 400 varieties of Cutaneous Affection, £4 8*s*. London, 1835.

The text separate, 8vo. in boards, £1 8*s*. The Atlas, 4to. separate in boards, £3 10*s*

"This is an incomparable work on Cutaneous Diseases. Some notes are added by the translator, Dr. Willis."—*Medico-Chirurgical Review. July* 1835.

Je dois dire que cet ouvrage m'a paru présenter, un Tableau complet de l'Etat actuel de la science sur cette branche de la Pathologie; que la Thérapeutique surtout a reçu de nombreux et d'utiles développements.

"Enfin, pour que rien ne manquât à l'utilité et au succès de cet ouvrage, l'auteur a réuni dans un *Atlas pratique* la généralité des maladies de la Peau; il les a groupés dans un ordre systématique pour en faciliter le diagnostic; et j'ajouterai que leurs diverses formes y ont été représentées avec une fidélité, une exactitude et une perfection qu'on n'avait pas encore atteintes."—*Bricheteau, Archives Générales de Médecine, Juin* 1835.

"We believe this to be by far the most complete work on the skin which exists in any language. The Atlas is the cheapest work we have ever seen, as it contains twenty-six beautifully coloured plates, each containing numerous figures."—*Medical Gazette, June* 27, 1835.

A POPULAR VIEW OF HOMŒOPATHY,

Exhibiting the present state of the Science, by the

REV. T. R. EVEREST,

RECTOR OF WICKWAR.

Second Edition, Amended and much Enlarged, 8vo. London, 1836, Price 6*s*.

A PRACTICAL VIEW OF HOMŒOPATHY,

Or an Address to British Practitioners on the general applicability and superior efficacy of the Homœopathic Method in the Treatment of Disease. With cases,

By STEPHEN SIMPSON, M.D.

LATE RESIDENT PRACTITIONER AT ROME.

8vo. London, 1836. 10*s*. 6*d*.

THE EDINBURGH DISSECTOR,

OR SYSTEM OF PRACTICAL ANATOMY,

For the Use of Students in the Dissecting Room. By a FELLOW OF THE COLLEGE OF SURGEONS IN EDINBURGH. 1 vol. 12mo. London 1837. 9*s.*

COMPENDIUM OF LITHOTRIPSY;

Or an Account of Removal of the Stone from the Bladder without incision; adapted for general Comprehension, with a series of Statistical Tables, and 45 wood-cuts, representing the most important instruments and improvements up to the present time.

BY HENRY BELINAYE, ESQ.

SURGEON EXTRAORDINARY TO H.R.H. THE DUCHESS OF KENT, MEDICAL OFFICER ATTACHED TO THE EMBASSIES OF FRANCE AND AUSTRIA,

8vo. London, 1836. 8*s.*

WEBER, ANATOMICAL ATLAS OF THE HUMAN BODY

IN NATURAL SIZE. 84 Plates Folio and Text, 8vo. London 1836, £7 7*s.*
The VIIth and last Part to be had separately. Folio and Text 8vo. £1 1*s.*

OBSTETRIC ATLAS,

BY DR. H. F. KILIAN.

PROFESSOR OF MIDWIFERY, AND DIRECTOR OF THE LYING-IN INSTITUTE IN THE UNIVERSITY OF BONN.

PARTS I and II, Containing 24 Plates as large as Life. And 8vo. text, £2 2*s.*
PARTS 3 and 4 will shortly appear, and will complete the work.

ON THE ADVANTAGES OF EXERCISE IN SOME SPINAL DEVIATIONS,

Addressed to SIR BENJAMIN BRODIE, M.D.F.R.S.

BY A. M. BUREAUD-RIOFREY, M.D.

8vo. With 2 Plates. London, 1837. 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE CONTINENTAL AND BRITISH MEDICAL REVIEW,

OR MONTHLY THERAPEUTICAL JOURNAL.

Edited by A. M. BUREAUD-RIOFREY, M.D.

This Journal began on the first of March 1837, and is published regularly the first day of every month. Price of each number of 4 sheets, 1*s.* 6*d.*

NEW TREATMENT OF MALIGNANT DISEASES,

AND CURE WITHOUT INCISION BY CAUSTICS AND PRINCIPALLY THE CHLORIDE OF ZINC, WITH CASES. By A. M. BUREAUD, M.D. 8vo. 3*s.*

ON THE ENDEMIC METHOD. By A. M BUREAUD, M.D. in 8vo. 2*s.*

In the Press and shortly will appear

PHARMACOPÆIAS OF THE METROPOLITAN HOSPITALS,

With general views of the Medical and Surgical Practice followed in these Establishments—Tables of the Principal Diseases—Ratios of Mortality, etc. In 1 vol. 18mo. By A. PHYSICIAN. 4*s.* 6*d.*

ELEMENTS OF MIDWIFERY,

INCLUDING THE HISTORY AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN,

BY DR. ROBERT LEE, M.D. F.R.S.

PHYSICIAN TO THE BRITISH LYING-IN HOSPITAL, AND LECTURER ON MIDWIFERY AT ST. GEORGE'S HOSPITAL.

In 1 vol. 8vo. of 600 pages, Illustrated with Wood-cuts.

PROSTITUTION IN LONDON;

CONSIDERED AS TO PUBLIC HEALH AND MORALS. With Statistical Documents, derived from the most authentic sources. By a MEDICAL GENTLEMAN.
In 1 vol. 8vo. of 600 pages. London 1837. 16*s.*

ANATOMIE PATHOLOGIQUE DU CORPS HUMAIN, ou descriptions avec figures lithographiées des diverses altérations morbides dont le corps humain est susceptible, par **J. *Cruveilhier***, professeur d'anatomie pathologique à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, médecin de l'Hôtel-Dieu. Ce bel ouvrage est publié par livraison de cinq feuilles de texte in folio et 6 planches coloriées, prix de chaque livraison, 11*s.*

La 26e livraison de ce magnifique ouvrage, qui vient de paraitre, traite du *cancer de la mamelle. Maladies du cerveau* (durè mère) *de la prostate, de l'utérus des intestins, fracture du col de femur.*

ANATOMIE COMPARÉE DE L'ENCEPHALE, comprenant son développement, sa conformation et sa structure dans l'homme et les animaux, par le *docteur F. Leuret*, médecin de l'hospice de Bicêtre, 1 vol. in folio, accompagné de 30 planches gravées avec le plus grand soin *(in the press.)*

ANATOMIE CHIRURGICALE DES PRINCIPAUX ANIMAUX DOMESTIQUES, ou Recueil de 30 planches représentant 1o l' anatomie des régions du cheval, du bœuf, du mouton, etc., sur lesquelles on pratique les opérations les plus graves ; 2o les divers états des dents du cheval, du bœuf, du mouton, du chien, indiquant l'âge de ces animaux ; 3o les instrumens de chirurgie vétérinaire ; 4o un texte explicatif ; par *U. Leblanc*, médecin vétérinaire ancien répétiteur à l'école royale vétérinaire d'Alfort, et *A. Trousseau*, docteur en médecine, agrégé à la Faculté de Paris, professeur d'anatomie et de physiologie pathologique comparées. Atlas pour servir de suite et de complément au *Dictionnaire de médecine et de chirurgie vétérinaires ;* par *M. Hurtrel-d'Arboval.* Paris, 1828, grand in-fol., composé de 30 planches gravées et coloriées avec soin. 2*l.* 2*s.*

Cet atlas est dessiné par Chazal, sur des pièces anatomiques originales, et gravé par Ambr. Tardieu.

ANATOMIE DU SYSTÈME DENTAIRE, considéré dans l'homme et les animaux, par *P. F. Blandin*, chirurgien de l'Hôtel-Dieu, Paris, 1836. In 8 fig. 4*s.* 6*d.*

ANATOMIA SALTIUM MICROSCOPICARUM CORPORIS HUMANI, *Von Dr. J. Barres*, 8 livraisons, with 16 plates, folio, Vienna, 1836. £4 16*s.*

ANNALES D'HYGIENE PUBLIQUE ET DE MÉDECINE LÉGALE, par *MM. Adelon, Andral, d'Arcet, Barruel, Chevallier, Devergie, Esquirol, Gaultier de Claubry, Keraudren, Leuret, Marc, Ollivier d'Angers, Orfila, Parent-Duchatelet, Villermé.* Neuvième année de publication, 1837. Publié tous les 3 mois par cahier de 15 à 16 feuilles 8vo. 250 pages avec les planches gravées prix de l'abonnement per An. 1*l.*

ANIMALIA NOVA SIVE SERPENTUM BRASILIESSIUM SPEDIES NOVÆ, par *Spix* et *Martius*, gr. 4to. cum tabulis, 39 col. Monalhiis, 1824. 7*l.*

ANNUAIRE DES SCIENCES CHIMIQUES, ou rapport sur les Progrès des Sciences Naturelles présenté à l'académie de Stockholm, par *Berzelius.* 8vo. Paris, 1837. 4*s.*

ARCHIVES ET JOURNAL DE LA MÉDECINE HOMŒOPATHIQUE, publiés par une Société de Médecins de Paris, 3e année de publication 1837, les archives paraissent régulièrement tous les mois par cahiers de 5 feuilles in 8vo. prix de l'abonnement pour un an. 1*l.*

ARCHIV FUR ANATOMIE PHYSIOLOGIE UND WISSENSCHAFTLICHE MEDECIN, in Verbindung mit Mehreren Gelehrten Herausgegeben Von Dr. *J. Muller.* Price for the year, 1*l* 10*s.*

This journal began in 1834 and is now regularly published every other month.

ARETEI CAPPADOCIS OPERA OMNIA, *Editionem Curavit, C. G. Kühn*, Grec Latin. 8vo. Lipsiæ, 1828. 1*l.*

ATLAS DE LA GÉOGRAPHIE DES TROIS REGNES DE LA NATURE. Distribution des animaux, des végétaux, des minéraux à la surface du globe ; par *Céran Lemonnier.* Paris 1837, in fol. 6*s.*

AUTOPLASTIE, ou Restauration des Parties du Corps qui ont été détruites, à la faveur d'un emprunt fait à d'autres parties plus ou moins éloignées, par *F. Blandin.* 8vo. Paris 1836, 4*s* 6*d.*

BIBLIOGRAPHIE ENTOMOLOGIQUE, comprenant l'indication par ordre des matières et par ordre alphabétique des noms d'auteurs : 1° des ouvrages entomologiques publiés en France et à l'étranger depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours ; 2° des monographies et mémoires contenus dans les recueils, journaux et collections académiques françaises et étrangères ; par *A. Percheron*, membre de la société entomologique de Paris. Paris, 1837, 2 vols. in 8. 14*s.*

BIBLIA NATURÆ, sive Historia insectorum in Classes certas redacta, par *Swammerdam*, 2 vols. fol. avec 58 pl. Leyde, 1737. 3*l.* 10*s.*

BIBLIOTHÈQUE DE THÉRAPEUTIQUE, ou Recueil de mémoires originaux et des travaux anciens et modernes sur le traitement des maladies et l'emploi des médicamens, recueillis et publiés par *A. L. J. Bayle*, *D. M. P.*, agrégé en exercice et sous-bibliothécaire à la Faculté de Médecine, etc. Paris, 1828-1837, 4 vols. in 8vo. 1*l.* 10*s.*

Tome 1. Travaux anciens et modernes sur l'iode, l'émétique à haute dose, le baume de copahu et l'acupuncture, in 8vo. 7*s.*

Tome 2. Travaux anciens et modernes sur le phosphore, la noix vomique, le daturastramonium et la belladone, in 8vo. 7*s.*

Tome 3. Travaux anciens et modernes sur la digitale, le seigle ergoté, la ciguë, etc, Paris, 1835, in 8vo. 8*s.*

Tome 4. Travaux anciens et modernes sur la compression, le fer, les préparations ferrugineuses et l'huile de térébenthine. 8vo. Paris, 1837. 8*s.*

BULLETIN DE L'ACADÉMIE ROYALE DE MÉDECINE, publié par les soins de la commission de publication et rédigé par *MM. E. Puriset*, secrétaire perpétuel, *L. Ch. Roche*, secrétaire annuel, et *J. B. Bousquet*, secrétaire du conseil.

Ce Journal en rendant compte exact des séances de l'Académie Royale de Médecine, et présentant le tableau fidèle de ses séances, offrira l'ensemble de toutes les questions importantes que les progrès de la médecine pourront faire naître; l'Académie étant devenue le centre d'une correspondance presque universelle. C'est par les documens qui lui sont transmis que chacun de ses membres peut suivre les mouvemens de la science dans tous les lieux où elle est cultivée, et connaître presqu'au moment où elles naissent les inventions et les découvertes.—L'ordre du Bulletin sera celui des séances: on inscrira d'abord la correspondance soit officielle, soit manuscrite, soit imprimée, à côté de chaque pièce, on lira les noms des commissaires chargés d'en rendre compte à la compagnie. Le rapport est-il lu, approuvé, les rédacteurs le donneront en totalité ou en partie, suivant son importance et son étendue: est-il suivi de discussions, ils s'appliqueront avec la même impartialité, à la reproduire dans ce qu'elle aura d'essentiel. Ainsi, tout correspondant, tout savant qui transmettra un écrit quelconque à l'Académie en pourra suivre les discours et connaître exactement le jugement qui en sera porté. On réservera pour la fin les communications verbales, non qu'elles soient moins intéressantes que les communications écrites, c'est là leur place marquée par les réglements.

Le *Bulletin de l'Académie Royale de Médecine* est publié, tous les 15 jours, par cahiers de deux feuilles à deux feuilles et demie 8vo. Le 1er cahier a paru le 15 Octobre, 1836. For the year, 15*s.*

CARACTÈRES PHRÉNOLOGIQUES ET PHYSIOGNOMONIQUES DES CONTEMPORAINS LES PLUS CÉLÈBRES, selon les systèmes de *Gall*, *Spurzheim*, et *Lavater*, avec des remarques Bibliographiques, Historiques, Physiologiques et Littéraires, et 37 portraits d'illustrations contemporaines par *T. Poupin*. 8vo. Paris, 1837. 10*s.*

CODEX, PHARMACOPÉE FRANÇAISE, rédigée par *Ordre du Gouvernement* par une commission composée de MM. les *Professeurs de la faculté de médecine*, et de *l'école spéciale de Pharmacie de Paris*. 8vo. Paris 1837. 8*s*

CLINIQUE MÉDICALE DE L'HÔPITAL DE LA CHARITÉ, ou exposition statistique des diverses maladies traitées à la clinique de cet Hôpital, par *J. Bouillaud*, professeur de clinique médicale à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, médecin de l'hôpital de la Charité. Paris, 1837. 3 vols. in 8vo. 1*l.* 1*s.*

CLINIQUE CHIRURGICALE exercée particulièrement dans les camps et les hôpitaux militaires, depuis 1792 jusqu'en 1836, par le *baron. D. J. Larrey*, membre de l'Institut, de France et d'Egypte, chirurgien en chef de l'hôpital des Invalides, etc. Paris, 1830—36, 5 vols. in 8vo, avec atlas de 47 planches. 2*l.*

——— séparément le tome V. Paris 1836, in 8, atlas de 17 planches. 10*s.*

CLINIQUE DES PLAIES D'ARMES A FEU, par *M. L. Baudens*, professeur à l'hôpital militaire d'Alger, chirurgien en chef des expéditions de Mascara, Constantine, etc. Paris, 1836, in 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

CLINIQUE HOMŒOPATHIQUE, ou Recueil de toutes les observations pratiques publiées jusqu'à ce jour, des maladies traitées par la méthode homœopathique, par le *docteur Beauvais*. Paris 1837. 2 vols. in 8vo. 18*s.*

COURS DE PATHOLOGIE INTERNE, professé à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, par *G. Andral*, professeur à la dite faculté, médecin de l'hôpital de la Charité. Paris, 1836, 3 vols. in 8vo. 1*l.* 4*s.*

COURS DE PHRÉNOLOGIE, professée à la Faculté de médecine de Paris, par *F. J. V. Broussais*, Paris, 1836. 1 vol. in 8vo. de 850 pages. 9*s.*

COURS DE PATHOLOGIE ET DE THÉRAPEUTIQUE GÉNÉRALES, professé à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, par *F. J. V. Broussais*, professeur à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, ouvrage complet, composé de 129 leçons. Paris 1837, 5 forts vols. in 8vo. 2*l.*

——— Séparément, leçons 61 à 129, formant les tomes 3, 4, 5. 1*l.* 3*s.*

COURS SUR LA GÉNÉRATION, L'OVOLOGIE ET L'EMBRYOLOGIE, fait au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle en 1836, par *Flourens*, Membre de l'Académie Royale des Sciences. 4to. avec 10 planches. Paris, 1833, 10*s.*

COURS DE CHIMIE ELEMENTAIRE, par *A. Bouchardat, M.D.* 2 vols. 8vo. Paris 1835. 9*s.*

CYPEROGRAPHIA SYNOPTICA, Sive Enumeratio Cyperacearum omnium Hucusque Cognitarum adjectis characteribus Differentiis et Synonymis auctore *C. S. Kunth.* 3 vols. 8vo. atlas. Stutgardiæ 1833—37. 2*l.* 7*s.*

DAS SYSTEM DER PILZE durch beschreibungen und abbildungen Erläutert. *Von T. F. L. Nees, Von Esenbech* und *A. Henry.* 1ère livraison 8vo. 11 coloured plates. Bonn, 1837. 8*s.*

DAS SYSTEM DER CIRCULATION, in seiner Entwicklung durch die thierreihe und im Menschen. *Von Dr. C. H. Schulz.* 8vo. mit 7 illuminirten tafeln. Stuttgart 1836, 8*s.*

DE LA PROSTITUTION DANS LA VILLE DE PARIS, considérée sous le rapport de l'hygiène publique, de la morale et de l'administration; ouvrage appuyé de documens statistiques, puisés dans les archives de la préfecture de police, avec cartes et tableaux, par *A. J. B Parent-Duchatelet,* membre du Conseil de salubrité de la ville de Paris; *deuxième édition* revue et augmentée, ornée du portrait de l'auteur. Paris 1837. 2 forts vols. in 8vo. 16*s.*

Pour composer ce livre, dit l'auteur, j'ai eu recours aux documens renfermés dans les archives de la préfecture de police. Il existe dans cette administration une division connue sous le nom de *bureau des mœurs;* là se trouvent des registres et des papiers d'une haute importance. J'ai puisé largement à cette source précieuse, et je puis dire que c'est dans ce bureau que j'ai composé mon livre; j'en suis redevable à la bienveillance de MM. les préfets de police *Delaveau, Debelleyme, Mangin, Girod* (de l'Ain), *Baude, Vivien, Gisquet, etc.*

Il m'a fallu plusieurs années pour achever dans le *bureau des mœurs* le relevé, non seulement des écritures qu'on y tient et des registres qu'on y conserve, mais encore des *dossiers individuels,* tenus sur toutes ces femme qui se trouvent à la tête des maisons de prostitution et sur chacune des filles publiques que l'administration a pu soumettre à sa surveillance.

DE LA NATURE ET DU TRAITEMENT DE LA MALADIE DITE HYDROCÉPHALITE AIGUE, Méningo-Céphalite des enfans, par *M. Charpentier,* correspondant de l'Académie royale de Médecine, *deuxième édition.* Paris, 1837, in 8vo. 6*s.*

DE LA LITHOTRIPSIE, par *J. Leroy* (d'Etoille), docteur en Médecine de la Faculté de Paris, etc. Paris, 1836, in 8vo. fig. 6*s.*

DE LA RÉUNION IMMÉDIATE DES PLAIES, de ses avantages et de ses inconvéniens; par *J. L. Sanson.* Paris, 1834, in 8vo. 3*s.*

DE LA TEXTURE ET DU DÉVELOPPEMENT DE L'APPAREIL URINAIRE, par *L. Laurent,* chirurgien en chef de la marine, ancien professeur d'anatomie à l'école de médecine de Toulon. Paris, 1836, in 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

DE L'EMPLOI DES MOYENS MÉCANIQUES ET GYMNASTIQUES dans le traitement des difformités du système osseux, par *F. Humbert,* 4 vols. in 8vo. et atlas de 174 planches in 4to. 3*l.* 5*s.*

DE RETINA observationes Anatomico Pathologicæ. Auctore *B. C. R. Langenbeck,* 4to. with 4 plates. Gottingæ, 1836. 10*s.*

DE L'OPÉRATION DU TRÉPAN dans les plaies de la tête; par *A. A. Velpeau,* Paris 1834, 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

DES CONVULSIONS CHEZ LES FEMMES, pendant la grossesse, pendant le travail et après l'accouchement; par *A. A. Velpeau.* Paris 1834, 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

DESCRIPTION DES COQUILLES FOSSILES DES ENVIRONS DE PARIS, par *G. P. Deshayes.* Cet ouvrage sera publié en 48 livraisons 4to. chacune composée de 2 feuilles de texte et de 5 pl. lithographiées (les livraisons 1 à 46 sont en vente). Prix de chaque livraison. 5*s.*

DESCRIPTION DE COQUILLES CARACTERISTIQUES DES TERRAINS, par *G. P. Deshayes.* Paris 1831, 8vo. avec 14 pl. 7*s.*

DES DIVERS METHODES et des différens Procédés pour l'oblitération des Artères dans le traitement des Anévrismes; de leurs avantages et de leurs inconvéniens respectifs, par *J. Lisfranc.* 8vo. Paris 1837. 3*s.* 6*d.*

DES HEMORROÏDES et de la Chute du Rectum, par *A. Lepelletier.* 8vo Paris 1834. 3*s.* 6*d.*

DES DEVOIRS ET DE LA MORALITÉ DU MÉDECIN, Discours prononcé à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, par *J. Cruveilhier.* Paris 1837, in 8vo. 1*s.*

DES HÉMORRAGIES TRAUMATIQUES, par *L. J. Sanson,* professeur de clinique chirurgicale à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, etc. Paris, 1836, in 8vo. figures coloriées. 6*s.*

DICTIONNAIRE UNIVERSEL DE MATIÈRE médicale et de Thérapeutique générale; contenant l'indication, la description et l'emploi de tous les Médicamens connus dans les diverses parties du globe, par *F. V. Mérat, et A. J. Delens, D.D.M.PP.* Membres de l'Académie royale de Médecine, ouvrage complet, Paris, 1829—34, 6 forts volumes 8vo. 2*l.* 12*s.*

DIE PEST DES ORIENTS Wie Sie entsteht und Verhüted wird; drei Bücher *Von Dr. C. J Lorinser.* 8vo. Berlin, 1837. 11*s.*

DICTIONNAIRE RAISONNÉ DES TERMES DE BOTANIQUE ET DES FAMILLES NATURELLES, contenant l'étymologie et la description détaillée de tous les organes, leur synonymie et la définition des adjectifs qui servent à les décrire; suivi d'un vocabulaire des termes grecs et latins les plus généralement employés dans la Glossologie botanique; par *H. Lecoq*, professeur d'Histoire naturelle et directeur du Jardin botanique de *Clermont-Ferrand*, et *J. Juillet*, *D.M.P.* Paris, 1831, 1 fort vol. 8vo. 9*s.*

Les changemens introduits dans le langage par les progrès immenses qu'a faits la botanique depuis trente ans, rendaient nécessaire un nouveau dictionnaire, et c'est pour répondre a ce besoin que MM. Lecoq et Juillet ont entrepris celui-ci.

DICTIONNAIRE DE MÉDECINE ET DE CHIRURGIE PRATIQUES, par *MM. Andral, Begin, Blandin, Bouillaud, Bouvier, Cruveilhier, Cullerier, A. Devergie, Deslandes, Dugès, Dupuytren, Foville, Guibourt, Jolly, Lallemand, Londe, Mugendie, Martin-Solon, Ratier, Rayer, Roche, Sanson.* 15 vols in 8vo, de 600 pages chacun, ouvrage complet. 5*l.* 5*s.*

DICTIONNAIRE DE L'INDUSTRIE MANUFACTURIERE, COMMERCIALE ET AGRICOLE, ouvrage accompagné d'un grand nombre de figures intercallées dans le texte: par *MM. A. Baudimont, Blanque aîné, Colladon, Coriolis, d'Arcet, Paulin Desormeaux, Despretz, H. Gaultier, de Claubry, T. Olivier, Parent-Duchatelet, Perdonnet, Sainte-Preuve, Soulange-Bodin, A. Trabuchet,* 10 forts vols. in 8vo. figures, 5 vols. sont en vente, prix de chaque. 8*s.*

DICTIONNAIRE RAISONNÉ ÉTYMOLOGIQUE, SYNONYMIQUE ET POLYGLOTTE des termes usitées dans les sciences naturelles, comprenant l'anatomie, l'histoire naturelle et la physiologie générales, l'astronomie, la botanique, la chimie, la géographie physique, la géologie, la minéralogie, la physique, la zoologie, etc., par *A. J. L. Jourdan*, membre de l'Académie Royale de Médecine. Paris, 1834, 2 forts vols. 8vo., à deux colonnes. 18*s.*

Le goût des sciences naturelles est si généralement répandu aujourd'hui qu'il y avait une véritable nécessité de mettre à la portée du public instruit, un Dictionnaire des termes que les savans emploient en indiquant leur étymologie, leur synonomie dans les langues grecque, latine, allemande, anglaise et italienne, les acceptions diverses et particulières sous lesquelles ils ont été employées dans tels ou tels auteurs. C'est en consultant tous les travaux entrepris en histoire naturelle depuis 40 années, que M. Jourdan est parvenu à faire un livre nécessaire à toutes les personnes qui se livrent à l'étude des sciences naturelles, il sera surtout indispensable, à toutes celles qui consultent des ouvrages écrits en langue étrangère, puisqu'ils y trouveront réuni non seulement plus de DIX-HUIT MILLE MOTS; dont PLUS DES DEUX TIERS NE SE TROUVENT ENCORE DANS AUCUN GLOSSAIRE, mais encore une masse imposante d'exemples.

DOCTRINE ET TRAITEMENT HOMŒOPATHIQUE DES MALADIES CHRONIQUES; par le docteur *S. Hahnemann*; traduit de l'Allemand, par *A. J. L. Jourdan*, membre de l'Académie Royale de Médecine. Paris 1832, 2 vols 8vo. 15*s.*

DU CANCER DE LA MATRICE, de ses causes, de son diagnostic et de son traitement, ouvrage qui a remporté le prix à la Société de Médecine de Lyon, par *M. Téallier, D. M. P.* Paris 1836, in 8vo. 5*s.*

EDUCATION PHYSIQUE DES JEUNES FILLES, par *A. M. Bureaud-Riofrey, M.D.* 8vo. Paris 1836. 6*s.*

ÉLÉMENS DE GEOGRAPHIE PHYSIQUE ET DE MÉTÉOROLOGIE, ou résumé des notions acquises sur les grands phénomènes et les grandes lois de la nature, servant d'introduction à l'étude de la géologie; par *H. Lecoq*, professeur d'histoire naturelle à Clermont-Ferrand. Paris 1835, 1 fort vol. in 8vo. avec 4 planches gravées. 9*s.*

Les questions importantes traitées dans cet ouvrage le recommandent à toutes les personnes qui désirent connaître les phénomènes de la nature. Nous indiquerons les sujets des principaux chapitres:
I. De l'univers. II. Astronomie sidérale. III. Système planétaire. IV. De l'attraction et des lois de la pesanteur. V. Du soleil. VI. Des planètes inférieures. VII. De la terre: de la sphère terrestre, des latitudes et longitudes terrestres; des rapports des sphères terrestre et céleste; méridienne et position des astres. X. De la parallaxe des astres. XI. De l'inégalité des jours et de la cause des saisons. XII. De la lune, de ses phénomènes et des marées. XIII. Du calendrier. XIV. Jupiter, Saturne et Uranus. XV. Des Comètes. XVI. La formation du monde. XVII De l'atmosphère. XVIII Du baromètre et de ses oscillations. XIX Du son. XX De la lumière et de ses phénomènes. XXI. De la température et de ses phénomènes. XXII Des courans produits par les changemens de température sur les différentes couches de l'atmosphère ou des vents. XXIII Des météores aqueux. XXIV Du brouillard, du serein, de la rosée, du givre, du verglas, du grésil, de la neige. XXV Des phénomènes électriques qui ont lieu dans l'atmosphère. XXVI Des phénomènes magnétiques. XXVII Des feux follets. XXVIII Des matières qui tombent de l'atmosphère, des aérolithes, des globes de feu, des étoiles filantes.

ELEMENS DE CHIMIE, par *E. Mitscherlich*: traduit de l'Allemand par *Valerus.* 3 vols. 8vo 1835—36. 1*l.* 1*s.*

ELEMENTA ORNITHOLOGICA, iconibus vivis coloribus expressis illustrata, par *J. C. Schaeffer*, 4to. 70 pl. editio secunda, Ratisbonne, 1799. 4*l* 10*s.*

ELEMENTA ENTOMOLOGICA, cum Appendice, par *J. C. Schaeffer*, editio tertio, avec 140 pl. col. Ratisbonne, 1789. 4*l.*

ÉLOGE DE DUPUYTREN, par *E. Pariset*, secrétaire perpétuel de l'Académie royale de Médecine Paris 1836, in 8vo. avec un portrait. 2*s*

EMBRYOGÉNIE COMPAREE. Cours sur le développement de l'homme et des Animaux fait au Muséum d'histoire Naturelle de Paris, par *M. Coste.* 1 vol. 8vo. and atlas 4to. 12*s*.

The second and last will be published in December.

EMBRYOLOGIE OU OVOLOGIE HUMAINE, contenant l'histoire descriptive et iconographique de l'œuf humain; par *A. A. Velpeau*, accompagné de 15 planches dessinées et lithographiées avec le plus grand soin, par *A. Chazal.* Paris 1833, 1 vol. in fol. 1*l*. 5*s*.

ENTOZOORUM, sive vermium intestinalum, historia naturalis, par *Rudolphi.* Amstelodami, 1801, 3 vols 8vo. 1*l*. 10*s*.

ESSAI SUR LA PHILOSOPHIE MÉDICALE ET SUR LES GÉNÉRALITÉS de la clinique médicale, précédé d'un résumé philosophique des principaux progrès de la médecine, et suivi d'un parallèle des résultats de la formule des saignées coup sur coup, avec ceux de l'ancienne méthode dans le traitement des phlegmasies aiguës, par *J. Bouillaud.* Paris 1836, in 8vo. 7*s*.

ESSAI SUR LA NÉVRALGIE DU GRAND SYMPATHIQUE, par *A. Segond, M.D.* 8vo. Paris, 1837, 4*s*

ESSAI ET OBSERVATIONS sur la Manière de réduire les luxations spontanées ou symptomatiques de l'articulation ilio-fémorale; méthode applicable aux luxations congénitales et aux luxations anciennes par cause externe; par *F. Humbert*, médecin orthopédiste à Moriey, et *N. Jacquier, D.M.* in 8vo. et atlas de 20 planches in 4to. 18*s*.

L'Institut royal de France a accordé à *M. Humbert* un prix de 2000 francs pour cet important ouvrage.

ESSAI SUR LA GRAVELLE et la pierre, considérées sous le rapport de leurs causes, de leurs effets, et de leurs divers modes de traitement par *P. S. Ségalas, D.M.P*, membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine; Paris 1836, in 8vo. fig. 7*s*. 6*d*.

ESSAI SUR LA DISSOLUTION DE LA GRAVELLE et des calculs de la vessie, par *A. Chevallier*, membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine, professeur à l'école de pharmacie, Paris 1837, in 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

ÉTUDES HISTORIQUES ET CRITIQUES sur la vie et la doctrine d'Hippocrate et sur l'état de la médecine avant lui, par *M. S. Houdart*, docteur en médecine, Paris 1836, in 8vo. 7*s*. 6*d*.

ETUDES ANATOMIQUES, ou recherches sur l'organisation de l'œil, considéré chez l'homme et dans quelques animaux; par *J. A. Giraldès, D.M.P*, Prosecteur à l'école anatomique des hôpitaux, etc. Paris 1836, in 4to. avec 7 planches. 4*s*. 6*d*.

EXAMEN DES DOCTRINES Médicales et des systèmes de Nosologie, précédé de propositions renfermant la substance de la médecine physiologique, par *F. J. V. Broussais, troisième édition entièrement refondue*, 4 vols in 8vo. 1*l*. 8*s*.

EXAMEN DE L'EXAMEN DE M. BROUSSAIS, relativement à la phthisie et aux affections thyphoïdes; par *P. C. Louis*, Médecin de l'Hôpital de la Pitié. Paris 1834, 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

EXERCITATIONES PATHOLOGICÆ, auctore *J. B. Paletta.* 2 vols. 4to. fig. Mediolani. 1*l*. 16*s*.

EXPOSITION DE LA DOCTRINE MÉDICALE HOMŒOPATHIQUE, ou Organon de l'art de guérir; par *S. Hahnemann*; traduit de l'Allemand *sur la cinquième Aédition*, par *J. L. Jourdan*, avec divers opuscules de l'auteur, et suivi de la traduction sur la 5e édition de la Pharmacopée Homœopathique de Hartmann. Seconde édition avec le portrait de Hahnemann. Paris 1834, 8vo. 8*s*.

Cette seconde édition de l'*Organon* est devenue un nouveau livre par les changemens importans qu'elle a reçus. Traduite sur la cinquième édition de Leipsig, 1834, nous y avons ajouté les opuscules suivans de *Hahnemann*. 1o des Formules en médecine (9 pages); 2o les effets du café (50 pages); 3o la Médecine de l'expérience (65 pages); 4o Esculape dans la balance (40 pages). 5o Lettre a un médecin de haut rang, sur l'urgence d'une méthode en médecine (15 pages) 6o Valeur des systèmes en médecine, considérés surtout en égard à la pratique qui en découle (24 pages). 7o Conseils à un aspirant au doctorat en médecine (4 pages). 8o Réflexions sur les trois méthodes accréditées de traiter les maladies (46 pages). 9o l'Allopathie, un mot d'avertissement aux malades de toutes les classes (22 pages.)

La *Pharmacopée homœopathique* de Hartmann, jointe à cet ouvrage, a subi aussi de nombreuses modifications, et cette nouvelle traduction sur la cinquième édition, Leipsig, 1834, contient 205 substances au lieu de 150 que comprenait seulement la première édition que nous avions publiée.

FLORA GALLICA, seu Enumeratio plantarum in Galliâ sponté nascentium, secundum Linnæanum systema digestarum, addita familiarum naturalium synopsi; auctore *J. L. A. Loiseleur-Deslongchamps.* Editio secunda, aucta et emendata cum tabulis 31. Paris, 1828, 2 vols. in 8vo. 16*s*.

M. Loiseleur-Deslongchamps a enrichi cette nouvelle édition de sa Flore, de quatre cents espèces qui n'étaient pas dans la première: les unes sont tout à-fait nouvelles, et les autres n'avaient pas encore, jusqu'à ces derniers

temps, été trouvées en France. C'est au zèle avec lequel la botanique est cultivée depuis un certain nombre d'années, que la Flore de France doit cet accroissement considérable.

Le système de Linné est évidemment celui qui conduit le plus facilement à la connaissance des plantes; les personnes qui se livrent à l'étude de la botanique. M. Loiseleur Deslongchamps a donc cru devoir le conserver: mais il a joint à son ouvrage un tableau des familles naturelles, disposées suivant une méthode faite en commun avec le docteur Marquis, professeur de botanique à Rouen. Dans cette méthode, les plantes sont distribuées comme dans celle de M. de Jussieu, dans trois grandes tribus, qui sont les Dicotylédones, le Monocotylédones et les Acotylédones. Les principales divisions ou classes reposent sur la considération de l'enveloppe florale double ou simple, de la corolle polypétale ou monopétale et de l'ovaire supère, c'est-à-dire libre, ou infère, c'est-à-dire adhérent au calice. Il est facile de voir, d'après cet aperçu, que ce système est aussi simple que facile.

GENERA PLANTARUM floræ Germanicæ iconibus et descriptionibus illustrata *Von C. F. L. Nees* ab *Esenbeck*. Parts I to XV 8vo. Bonnae, 1835—37, each 4*s*.

Each number contains 20 plates.

HANDBUCH DER PHYSIOLOGIE DES MENSCHEN FUR VORLESUNGEN, *Von Dr. J. Müller*. 2 vols. in 8vo. Coblenz. 1835-37. 1*l*. 1*s*.

HISTOIRE COMPLETE des Ruptures et Déchirures de l'Utérus, du Vagin et du Périné. Par *Duparcque, M.D.* 8vo. Paris 1836. 6*s*. 6*d*.

HISTOIRE NATURELLE DES CRUSTACÉS, comprenant l'Anatomie, la Physiologie et la Classification de ces Animaux. Par *Milne Edwards*, 2 vols. 8vo. fig. Paris 1834-37 19*s*.

HISTOIRE NATURELLE DES APELYSIENS, par *Férussac* et *Sander Rang*. 4 livraisons fol. fig. col. 25 pl. Paris 1828. 3*l*.

Le même ouvrage, 4to. fig col. 2*l*.

HISTOIRE NATURELLE, générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviales, tant des espèces que l'on trouve aujourd'hui, que des dépouilles fossiles de celles qui n'existent plus, par *Férussac*. Ouvrage publié par souscription. Prix de chaque livraison, 4to. fig. noires. 15*s*.

Le même, fol. fig. col. 1*l*. 10*s*.

HISTOIRE NATURELLE ET MÉDICALE DES SANGUES, contenant la description anatomique des organes de la sangsue officinale, avec des considérations physiologiques sur ses organes, des notions très étendues sur la conservation domestique de ce ver, sa reproduction, ses maladies, son application, etc., par *Derheims*. Paris. 1825, 8vo. 6 pl. 3*s*. 6*d*.

HISTORE NATURELLE DES POISSONS, ouvrage contenant plus de cinq mille espèces de ces animaux, décrites d'après nature, et distribuées conformément à leurs rapports d'organisation, avec des observations sur leur anatomie, et des recherches critiques sur leur nomenclature ancienne et moderne, par *le Baron G. Cuvier* et *Valenciennes*. Paris, 1829—1835, ouvrage publié par livraisons, composées chacune d'un cahier de 15 à 20 planches, 8vo. fig. noires. Prix de chaque, 13*s*. 6*d*.

—— Le même, texte et planches 8vo. fig. col. 1*l*. 3*s*. 6*d*.

—— Le même, texte et planches 4to. fig. noires. 18*s*.

—— Le même, texte et planches 4to. fig. col. 1*l*. 8*s*.

(L'ouvrage aura 20 vols. Il en a paru 12 volumes et 12 cahiers de planches).

HISTOIRE NATURELLE, par *Pline*, traduction nouvelle, par Ajasson, avec le texte en regard et des notes, par Brongniart, Beudant, Cuvier, Daunou, Letrone, V. Parissot. Paris, 1829—1832, 20 vols. 8vo. Prix de chaque. 7*s*.

HISTOIRE GÉNÉRALE et particulière des anomalies de l'organisation chez l'homme et les animaux, ouvrage comprenant des recherches sur les caractères, la classification, l'influence physiologique et pathologique, les rapports généraux, les lois et causes des Monstruosités, des variétés et vices de conformation, ou Traité de tératologie; par *Isid. Geoffroy-Saint-Hilaire, D.M.P.* membre de l'Institut, Paris, 1832—36, 3 forts vols. in 8vo. et atlas de 20 planches. 1*l*. 7*s*.

HISTOIRE GÉNÉRALE, séparément les tomes 2 et 3. 16*s*.

HISTOIRE NATURELLE des Animaux sans Vertèbres, présentant les caractères généraux particuliers de ces animaux, leur distribution, leurs classes, leurs familles, leurs genres et la citation des principales espèces qui s'y rapportent; par *J. B. P. A. de Lamarck*, membre de l'Institut, professeur au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. *Deuxième édition*, revue et augmentée des faits nouveaux dont la science s'est enrichie jusqu'à ce jour, par *M. G. P. Deshayes* et *H. Milne Edwards*. Paris 1835—37. 9 vols. in 8vo. prix de chaque. 8*s*.

Dans cette deuxième édition, M. *Deshayes* s'est chargé de revoir et de compléter l'Introduction, les Coquilles et les Mollusques; *M. Milne-Edwards*, les Infusoires, les Zoophytes, les Polypiers, les Radiaires, les Vers, les Arachnides, les Crustacées et l'organisation des insectes.

Cette édition sera distribuée ainsi: Tome I, Introduction, Infusoires; II, Polypiers; III, Radiaires, Tuniciers, Vers, Organisation des insectes; IV, Insectes; V, Arachnides, Crustacées, Annélides; VI, VII, VIII, IX, Histoire des Mollusques.

MÉMOIRES SUR LES CAUSES DE LA PESTE, et sur les moyens de la détruire, par *E. Pariset*, secrétaire perpétuel de l'Académie royale de Médecine. Paris 1837, in 18mo. pap. vélin. 3*s.*

MÉMOIRE SUR UNE MANIÈRE NOUVELLE DE PRATIQUER L'OPERATION DE LA PIERRE ; par le *baron G. Dupuytren*, terminé et publié par *M. L J. Sanson*, professeur de clinique chirurgicale à la Faculté de médecine de Paris, et *J. L. Bégin*, chirurgien en chef de l'hôpital militaire de Strasbourg. Paris 1836, 1 vol. grand in fol. accompagné de 10 belles planches lithographiées par *Jacob*, et représentant l'anatomie chirurgicale des diverses régions intéressées dans cette opération. 1*l.*

Je lègue à MM. Sanson aîné et Bégin le soin de terminer et de publier un ouvrage déjà en partie imprimé sur la taille de Celse, et d'y ajouter la description d'un moyen nouveau d'arrêter les hémorrhagies. (*Testament de Dupuytren*).

MÉMOIRES DE THÉRAPEUTIQUE MEDICO-CHIRURGICALE ; médication pneumatique ; sangsues artificielles ; section du fillet et de la luette ; agrafe labiale ; staphyloraphie ; périnoraphie ; accouchemens secs ; rétention d'urine ; sondes à dilater ; alcool ségalique ; extrait cymarique ; sulfure de chaux, etc., par *G. Montain*, professeur à l'École de Médecine de Lyon, Paris 1836, in 8vo. fig. 2*s.* 6*d.*

MÉMORIAL DE L'ART des ACCOUCHEMENS, ou principes fondés sur la pratique de l'hospice de la Maternité et celle des plus célèbres praticiens nationaux et étrangers, avec 143 gravures représentant le mécanisme de toutes les espèces d'accouchemens ; par *madame Boivin. Quatrième édition, augmentée*, Paris 1836, 2 vols. in 8vo. 14*s.*

MONOGRAPHIE DES CÉPHALOPODES CRYPTODIBRANCHES, publiée en 12 livraisons, par *Férussac* et *Dorbigny*, chacune de 10 pl. et texte correspondant. Paris, 1834, fol., fig. col. Prix de chaque livraison. 1*l.* 10*s.*

Edition 4to. fig. col. 1*l.*

(9 Livraisons sont en vente).

MONOGRAPHIE des CÉTOINES et des genres voisins, formant, dans les familles naturelles de Latreille, la division des Scarabés mélitophiles ; par *MM. Gory* et *Percheron*, membres de la société entomologique de Paris.—Paris 1833—36. Ouvrage complet, publié en 15 livraisons formant un fort vol. in 8vo. pap. vélin, accompagné de 77 planches gravées et coloriées avec soin. 4*l.* 10*s.*

MUSEUM ORNITHOLOGICUM, exhibens enumerationem et descriptionem avium quas nova, par *J. C. Schaeffer*. Prorsus ratione sibi Paratus in Museo suo, 4to, 52 pl. col. ibid. 1789. 3*l.*

NEURONOMIA, Auctoræ *F. Canaveri* Medicinæ Professoris. 8vo. Taurini, 1836. 7*s.*

NOUVEAUX ÉLÉMENS DE PATHOLOGIE MÉDICO-CHIRURGICALE, ou Traité théorique et pratique de Médecine et de Chirurgie ; par *L. Ch. Roche*, *D.M.P.*, membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine, etc., etc, *J. L. Sanson*, *D.C.P.*, chirurgien de l'Hôtel-Dieu de Paris. Troisième édition, considérablement augmentée. Paris, 1833, 5 vols. in-8., de 600 pages chacun. 1*l.* 16*s.*

Cet ouvrage obtint un succès si rapide, que déjà, avant d'avoir publié le dernier volume, les premiers étaient épuisés. C'est pour répondre à cet empressement du public que les auteurs en font aujourd'hui une troisième édition, avec de nombreuses additions et augmentations, et qu'ils en ont entièrement changé la classification.

NOUVEAUX ÉLÉMENS DE MÉDECINE OPÉRATOIRE, accompagnés d'un atlas de 20 planches, 4to. gravées, représentant les principaux procédés opératoires et un grand nombre d'instrumens de chirurgie ; par *A. A. Velpeau*, professeur de Clinique chirurgicale à la Faculté de Médecine de Paris, chirurgien de l'Hôpital de la charité, etc. Paris, 1832, 3 forts vols. in-8, atlas grand in 4to. 1*l.* 10*s.*

NOUVEAU SYSTEME de PHYSIOLOGIE VEGETALE et de BOTANIQUE, fondé sur les méthodes d'observations développées dans le nouveau système de chimie organique, par *F. V. Raspail* accompagné de 60 planches contenant près de 1000 figures d'analyse dessinées d'après nature et gravées avec le plus grand soin. Paris 1837, 2 forts vols. in 8vo. et atlas de 60 planches. 1*l.* 10*s.*

Le même ouvrage, planches coloriées. 2*l.* 10*s.*

NOUVEAU MANUEL de PHRENOLOGIE par *George Combe*, ouvrage traduit de l'Anglais, augmentée d'additions nombreuses et de notes par *Dr. J. Fossati*, avec 14 planches lithographiées 18mo. Paris 1836. 3*s.* 6*d.*

NOUVEAUX ÉLEMENS D'HISTOIRE NATURELLE, contenant la Zoologie la Botanique la Minéralogie et la Géologie par *Salacroux*. 1 vol. 12mo. avec 44 planches, Paris 1836. 7*s.*

NOUVELLES RECHERCHES SUR LA STRUCTURE de la PEAU ; par *G. Breschet* et *Roussel de Vauzème*. Paris 1835, in 8vo. avec 3 planches. 4*s.* 6*d.*

NOUVELLES RECHERCHES sur le Rhumatisme articulaire Aigu en général, et spécialement sur la loi de coïncidence de la péricardite et de l'endocardite avec cette maladie, et sur l'efficacité de la formule des émissions sanguines coup sur coup dans son traitement ; par *J. Bouillaud.* Paris 1836, in 8vo. 3*s.*

PARALLELE DES DIVERS MOYENS de traiter les calculeux, contenant un examen comparatif de la lithotritie et de la crystomie, sous le rapport de leurs divers procédés, de leurs modes d'application, de leurs avantages ou inconvéniens respectifs : par le *docteur Civiale.* Paris 1836, in 8vo. fig. 8*s.*

PATHOLOGIE INTERNE, par *Joseph Frank*, traduit du latin du Praxeos medicæ, Paris 1827.—T. 1er in 8vo. 7*s.*

L'ouvrage complet formera 4 vols.

PARALLELE ENTRE LA TAILLE ET LA LITHOTRITIE, par *F. Blandin*, 8vo. Paris 1834. 3*s.* 6*d.*

PAPILLONS EXOTIQUES DES TROIS PARTIES DU MONDE, l'Asie, l'Afrique et l'Amérique, avec un supplément par Stoll, par *Cramer.* Amsterdam, 1789—1791, 5 vols. grand 4to. avec 442 planches coloriées. 22*l.* 10*s.*

PHILOSOPHIE ANATOMIQUE, par *Geoffroy Saint Hilaire.* T. I. des Organes respiratoires, T. II, Monstruosités humaines. Paris, 1818—1823, 2 vols. 8vo. et 2 atlas in 4to. 1*l.* 2*s.*

On vend séparément, T. I, des Organes respiratoires. Paris, 1818, 8vo. atlas 4to. 10*s.*

PHARMACOPÉE de LONDRES, publié par ordre du gouvernement, en français et en latin, Paris 1837, 1 beau volume in 18mo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

PHILOSOPHIE de l'HISTOIRE NATURELLE, ou phénomènes de l'organisation des animaux et des végétaux ; par *J. J. Virey, D.M.P.* membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine, etc. Paris 1835, in 8vo. 7*s.*

PRECIS PRATIQUE ET RAISONNÉ DU DIAGNOSTIC, par *M. A. Raciborski, M.D.* 1 vol. 18mo. Paris 1837. 7*s.*

PRINCIPES ÉLÉMENTAIRES DE PHARMACEUTIQUE, ou Exposition du système des connaissances relatives à la pharmacie, par *M. A. P. Cap*, pharmacien, Paris 1837, 1 vol. in 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

PROGRAMME DE L'ENSEIGNEMENT DE L'HISTOIRE NATURELLE DANS LES COLLÈGES, adopté par le Conseil royal de l'instruction publique ; disposé en 49 tableaux méthodiques, par *Céran Lemonnier*, deuxième édition. Paris 1837, in 4to. avec figures noires, 10*s.*

——— Avec figures coloriées, 1*l.* 4*s.*

PROMENADES AU JARDIN DES PLANTES, comprenant la description : 1° de la ménagerie, avec des notices sur les mœurs des animaux qu'elle renferme ; 2° du cabinet d'anatomie comparée ; 3° des galeries de zoologie, de botanique, de minéralogie et de géologie ; 4° de l'école de botanique ; 5° des serres et du jardin de naturalisation et des semis ; 6° de la bibliothèque, etc. ; par *MM. Louis Rousseau*, aide-naturaliste au Muséum d'histoire naturelle, et *Ceran Lemonnier*, professeur adjoint d'histoire naturelle au collège Rollin, avec un plan et quatre vues du jardin. Paris 1827, un volume in 18mo. de 520 pages, 3*s.*

Avec cette épigraphe : " Le muséum d'histoire naturelle de Paris est le plus vaste établissement qui ait jamais été consacré à la science de la nature. *(G. Cuvier.)*

QU'EST-CE QUE LA PHRÉNOLOGIE ? ou Essai sur la signification et la valeur des systèmes de psychologie en général et de celui de Gall en particulier, par *F. Lélut*, médecin de l'hospice de la Salpêtrière. Paris 1836, in 8vo. 7*s.*

RECHERCHES ANATOMIQUES ET PHYSIOLOGIQUES SUR L'ORGANE DE L'OUIE et sur l'Audition dans l'homme et les animaux vertébrés ; par *G. Breschet.* Paris, 1836, in 4to. avec 13 planches gravées, 16*s.*

RECHERCHES expérimentales sur les fonctions du système nerveux ganglionnaire, et sur leur application à la Pathologie, par *J. L. Brachet*, deuxième édition, augmentée. Paris 1837, in 8vo. 7*s.*

RECHERCHES historiques sur la faculté de Médecine de Paris, depuis son origine jusqu'à nos jours, par *J. C. Sabatier, D.M.P.* membre de plusieurs sociétés savantes. Paris 1837, in 8vo. 5*s.*

RECHERCHES SUR LES POISSONSFOSSILES, comprenant la description de 500 espèces qui n'existent plus, de l'exposition des lois de la succession et du développement organique des poissons durant toutes les métamorphoses du globe terrestre, une classification de ces animaux exprimant leurs rapports avec la série des formations ; enfin des considérations géologiques générales tirées de l'étude de ces fossiles, par *Agassiz*. Neuchâtel, 1835, 5 vols. 4to. et atlas de 250 planches in fol. col., publiées en 12 livraisons ; prix de chaque livraison. (7 livraisons sonte en vent). 1*l.* 10*s.*

RECHERCHES SUR LES EFFETS DE LA SAIGNÉE dans quelques maladies inflammatoires, et sur l'action de l'émétique et des vésicatoires dans la pneumonie ; par *Ch. Louis*. Paris, 1835, in-8. 2*s.* 6*d.*

RECHERCHES EXPÉRIMENTALES, physiologiques et chimiques sur la digestion, considérée dans les quatre classes d'animaux vertébrès ; par *F. Tiédemann* et *L. Gmelin*, professeur à l'Université de Heidelberg ; traduites de l'allemand, par *H. J. L. Jourdan*. Paris, 1827, 2 vols. in-8., avec grand nombre de tableaux. 15*s*

RECHERCHES HISTORIQUES SUR LA FACULTÉ DE MÉDECINE DE PARIS, depuis son Origine jusqu'à nos jours, par *J. C. Sabatier M.D.* 8vo. Paris, 1837. 5*s.*

RECHERCHES ANATOMIQUES, PATHOLOGIQUES ET THÉRAPEUTIQUES sur la maladie connue sous les noms de Gastro-Entérite, Fièvre Putride, Adynamique, Ataxique Typhoïde, etc, considérée dans ses rapports avec les autres affections aiguës : par *P Ch. Louis, D.M.P.*, médecin de l'Hôpital de la Pitié, membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine. Paris, 1829. 2 vols. in-8. 13*s.*

SPECIES GÉNÉRAL ET ICONOGRAPHIE DES COQUILLES VIVANTES, comprenant le Musée Massena, la collection Lamarck, celle du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, et les découvertes les plus récentes des voyageurs ; par *L. C. Kiéner*, conservateur des galeries du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris, des collections du prince Massena, membre de la Société des Sciences naturelles de France.

Chaque livraison sera composée de six planches gravées, coloriées avec le plus grand soin, et du texte descriptif des espèces qui seront figurées dans la livraison : ce texte formera environ une feuille et demie d'impression.

L'ouvrage se composera d'environ 10 volumes qui seront divisés en 150 livraisons, publiées exactement de mois en mois. Toutes les mesures sont prises pour pouvoir tenir fidèlement ces engagemens.

Les livraisons 1 à 25 sont en vente.

Prix de chaque livraison : Grand in 8vo. papier raisin superfin satiné, figures coloriées 6*s.*
Grand in 4to. papier vélin satiné, figures coloriées, 12*s.*

SUR LES FONCTIONS DU CERVEAU et sur celles de chacune des parties, avec des observations sur la possibilité de reconnaître les instincts, les penchans, les maux, par la configuration de leur cerveau et de leur tête ; par le docteur *F. J. Gall.* Paris, 1825, 6 forts vols. in-8. br. 2*l.* 2*s.*

Nous ne pouvons donner que des idées très imparfaites des travaux physiologiques de M. Gall. A chaque partie se rattachent des considérations aussi importantes que nouvelles sur une foule d'objets, par exemple sur le suicide, sur l'infanticide, sur la loi générale des évacuations périodiques, non seulement chez la femme, mais aussi chez l'homme et chez diverses espèces d'animaux ; sur la manière de juger les têtes des diverses nations, sur la physiognomonique et la pathognomonique, sur la loi de la mimique. Partout des faits intéressans, des aperçus ingénieux, des questions de la plus haute Philosophie sur les motifs de nos actions, sur l'origine des arts et des sciences, sur la perfectibilité de l'espèce humaine, sur l'étendue du mode de chaque être vivant, etc. En vain chercherait-on dans un autre ouvrage l'histoire naturelle, les aptitudes industrielles des instincts, des penchans, des passions des qualités morales et intellectuelles de l'homme.

SYNOPSIS FLORÆ GERMANICÆ ET HELVETICÆ, Autore *G. D. I. Koch.* 8vo. Sectio Prior, Francofurti. 1836. 8*s.*

SYSTEMA LAURINARUM EXPOSUIT. *C. G. Nees ab Esenbeck.* 8vo. Berolini, 1836. 15*s.*

TRAITÉ CLINIQUE DES MALADIES DU CŒUR, précédé de recherches nouvelles sur l'anatomie et la physiologie de cet organe ; par *J. Bouillaud.* Paris 1835, 2 forts vols. in 8vo. avec 8 planches gravées, 15*s.*

TRAITÉ COMPLET D'ANATOMIE CHIRURGICALE GÉNÉRALE ET TOPOGRAPHIQUE DU CORPS HUMAIN, ou anatomie considérée dans ses rapports avec la pathologie chirurgicale et la médecine opératoire, par *Velpeau*, 3me édition entièrement refondue, Paris 1837, 2 vols. in 8vo. et atlas in 4to. 1*l.* 5*s.*

TRAITÉ DE L'OPTHALMIE, LA CATARACTE ET L'AMAUROSE, pour servir de supplément au traité des Maladies des yeux de *Weller* ; par *J. Sichel*, professeur de clinique des maladies des yeux 8vo. avec 4 planches, fig. coloriées. Paris 1837. 9*s.*

H. H. Sutton

A

PRACTICAL VIEW

OF

HOMŒOPATHY,

BEING

AN ADDRESS

TO

BRITISH PRACTITIONERS

ON THE

GENERAL APPLICABILITY AND SUPERIOR EFFICACY

OF THE

HOMŒOPATHIC METHOD

IN THE

TREATMENT OF DISEASE.

WITH CASES

BY

STEPHEN SIMPSON, M.D.

LATE RESIDENT PRACTITIONER AT ROME.

Le vrai n'est pas toujours vraisemblable.—MONTAIGNE.

LONDON:

J. B. BAILLIÈRE, 219, REGENT STREET.

1836.

1453

BOSTON MEDICAL
FEB 27 1896
LIBRARY ASS'N.

LONDON:
SCHULZE AND CO., 13, POLAND STREET.

TO

CH. FR. TRINKS M.D.

RESIDENT PRACTITIONER AT DRESDEN,

AS A MARK OF THE HIGH ESTEEM

ENTERTAINED BY THE AUTHOR

FOR HIS

GREAT PRACTICAL TALENTS

AND

MERITORIOUS SERVICES IN THE REFORM

OF

HOMŒOPATHY.

CONTENTS.

Page

Introduction. i

CHAPTER I.

On the homœopathic Principle. 1

CHAPTER II.

On the homœopathic Materia Medica. 107

CHAPTER III.

On the homœopathic Practice. 174

APPENDIX I.

Selection of Cases. 247

I—Inflammations in the Head. 250

II—Inflammations in the Chest. 264

III—Inflammations in the Abdomen. 280

IV—Inflammations of External Parts. 292

V—Miscellaneous Cases. 301

APPENDIX II.

A brief notice of the Life of Hahnemann with a list of the principal Works on Homœopathy. 318

INTRODUCTION.

The profound obscurity in which the action of the various substances employed in the practice of medicine has hitherto remained involved, has been so repeatedly acknowledged and is still so generally felt, that to those who have become practically acquainted with the extent of our ignorance, no apology need be offered for the following work. The object of the writer is to call the attention of british practitioners to the very remarkable attempt which has of late been made by Hahnemann and his school to establish, on a physiological basis, the general law of the pathological action of medicines, and to clear the Materia Medica from the innumerable errors and uncertainties, which are the natural consequences of its empirical and purely pathological origin. That such has been the essential object of Hahnemann's attempt to investigate the powers of medicines, seems to have been altogether overlooked by the profession; else instead of rejecting with contempt the extraordinary facts he has announced as the result of his experiments, they would at least have examined the statements he

has made with something like candour and deliberation, before pronouncing an opinion as to their worth. The rejection of his discoveries upon the plea of their inconsistency with our received notions and every day experience, would at all events appear to be premature, since the nature of his researches is altogether new in the annals of medicine; nay, if the results he has obtained be viewed in connection with the astonishing discoveries of modern times in other branches of natural science, the probability of their reality even becomes vastly increased. It is indeed, a remarkable fact that all the great discoveries of the present century have been made, not by the consideration of masses, but by the close investigation of the active forces of matter in its atomic state of existence. Hahnemann was the first to enter on the enquiry into the action of medicinal substances upon the animal economy, under the guidance of this principle, and the results which he has announced, and embodied in the doctrine of Homœopathy, are of so important a nature as to render an examination of them even imperative on the profession.

The great opponents of Homœopathy, whether in England or on the continent, have mostly been persons, whose knowledge of the subject has been solely derived from the perusal of books, in which

original facts are so blended with contradictory hypotheses, and exaggerated assertions, that they have been led altogether to lose sight of the practical side of the question; or if they have ventured to make a clinical trial of the principle, either their knowledge of the subject has been so manifestly defective, as to deprive the results they obtained of all value, or their attention has been so completely absorbed by the exaggerations of Hahnemann, that they have confined their experiments to the disproval of his opinions, many of which have been long since denounced as untenable by the most enlightened of his followers. This attempt indeed, to get rid of the facts of Homœopathy by making the exaggerations of its over-zealous advocates the touchstone of its worth, forms the principal feature in the innumerable assaults which it has had to sustain; assaults, however, which, while they expose the follies of Hahnemannism, leave the essential principle of Homœopathy altogether untouched; and it seems almost needless to say that to decide on the merits of a question of fact, it is requisite to examine it in its practical bearings: how far the antagonists of Homœopathy have observed this latter rule, will appear in the subsequent pages; where what is essential to the doctrine, and what is mere matter of speculation, will be carefully separated.

If on the other hand, we look to the state of the

question in Germany, where it has been warmly debated for upwards of a quarter of a century, we find that, wherever men of practical tact and undoubted reputation, have put it to the test of experiment, they have, after a full examination of the subject, universally acknowledged the general truth of the facts and the importance of the discovery. The rapid extention, too, of Homœopathy within the last ten years, not only in Germany, but in France, Switzerland, Italy, and even Russia and America, would seem, at length, to leave it no longer a matter of choice, but to render it an imperative duty on every medical practitioner who wishes well to the advancement of science and who has the happiness of his fellow creatures at heart, to enter upon the inquiry with earnestness and good faith. The obstacles it has had to encounter in the prejudices and petty interests of the profession, and in the learned illiberality of medical bodies, have required all the enthusiasm of its followers and the energetic support of the public for their removal: strong conviction of the general truth of the principle of Homœopathy can alone account for the sacrifices and exertions which have been made in its support.

While endeavouring to promote these inquiries, it is not the intention of the author of the following pages to enter into any long discussion as to

the merits of the various methods hitherto pursued in the treatment of disease, but simply to call the attention of his professional brethren to the cool and dispassionate trial of medicines upon the homœopathic principle;—a principle, though by no means exclusive of others, of more general and certain application in the treatment of disease than any yet discovered,—a principle, in fact, which divested of the exaggerations and absurdities with which it has unfortunately been encumbered from its birth, has nothing in it to call forth the violent and unbecoming invectives with which Homœopathy has hitherto been assailed, and which can only be attributed to a too hasty and superficial view of the subject.

It is now many years since the author first read the Organon of Hahnemann and his subsequent work on chronic diseases; like many others, he was so struck with the strangeness of the theories and the dogmatical assertions of the founder of Homœopathy, that he abandoned the study with disgust. Nor was it till some years had elapsed that, becoming acquainted with the more rational views of Hufeland, Trinks, Rau, Kopp, and others, he first began seriously to think of making an actual trial of the method in the treatment of disease. His first essays being made according to the directions of Hahnemann were

very inconclusive; an adoption, however, of the more recent views of the reformed school of Homœopathy, and a better acquaintance with the Materia Medica, produced very different results; and the consequence of all his experience is a firm conviction, that the homœopathic principle "similia similibus curantur" will be found, upon a fair trial, to be but the legitimate expression of a very general fact in the treatment of disease, to the honour of the discovery of which Hahnemann is most justly entitled,—at least, no one can deny to him the merit of having been the first to perceive its great importance; though to form a correct idea of the whole of his merits, it is necessary to consult his minor works, in which his first researches and their results were communicated to the public. These undoubtedly prove him to be a man endowed with the greatest powers of investigation, with indefatigable perseverance, undaunted courage, and great erudition. Unfortunately, however, for the progress of science, his enthusiastic mind, elated with its discoveries, was tempted to launch out into a sea of fiction and hypothesis, which had well nigh overwhelmed the truth in a flood of impenetrable mysticism.

In thus declaring his conviction of the general truth of the homœopathic principle and its great importance in the treatment of disease, the writer

strongly protests against the denomination of homœopathist, but still more strongly against the imputation of Hahnemannian homœopathism, being firmly of opinion that Homœopathy, as it has recently been taught and practiced by its great discoverer, is little better than a mere chimera. The dogmatic absolutism, with which Hahnemann has attempted to support his views, is altogether unworthy of himself and degrading to his followers, with whom he is, in consequence, daily losing his influence, as the productions of the press sufficiently indicate. Indeed, it may be doubted, whether there be any, even of his most devoted disciples, who practice Homœopathy in the way in which he teaches it. Conceding, therefore, to Hahnemann the merit of the discovery which is so justly due to him, the author claims for himself, in common with the rest of the profession, the right of examining every new principle of practice without favour or affection, and the liberty of deciding in each specific form of disease, as to the application of the principle, whether homœopathic, antipathic or allopathic, most likely to secure to his patient the so much wished for "curatio tutò, citò et jucunde." Having, however, practically convinced himself of the general, though not exclusive superiority of the homœopathic principle, he thinks it a duty he owes to

the profession and still more to mankind at large, to direct attention to the practical side of Homœopathy, as calculated to lead to a thorough reform of the Materia Medica, upon principles, long since pointed out by the illustrious Haller himself.

To avoid all misrepresentations as to the views of the writer, and at the same time to anticipate all attempts to impute to him doctrines which he does not acknowledge, it may be as well to explain more fully the extent of his convictions in regard to the truth of the doctrines of Hahnemann. To effect this and place the subject in the clearest light, it will suffice to state in a few words the course pursued by Hahnemann in the progressive formation of his system, as developed in his Organon and work on Chronic Diseases. His first steps were marked by a rigorous adherence to the precepts of inductive philosophy; and the investigation of phenomena, which had hitherto obtained but a very partial and superficial consideration, enabled him to establish two most important facts: viz, first, that those medicines, which are generally admitted to be endowed with specific powers in the treatment of certain well characterized forms of disease, if exhibited to persons in health, in proper doses and under a certain regimen, are also capable of exciting in

the great majority of such individuals, morbid symptoms of a very similar character to the pathological states they are reputed to cure: and hence that the law of specifics is, "similia similibus curantur;" and secondly, that the susceptibility of the economy in certain forms of disease to be acted upon by specific irritants, is occasionally so enormously developed as to set all calculation at defiance. As a natural consequence of the latter discovery, he farther pointed out the necessity of exhibiting minute doses of specific medicines and the great importance of restricting patients to a purely nutritive diet. Had Hahnemann stopped here, or pursued his inquiries with the same unbiassed mind with which he commenced them, his fame would have continued undiminished; unfortunately, however, in his subsequent theoretical explanations of the phenomena he witnessed, he seems to have lost sight of the practical development of his discoveries in the enthusiastic desire to establish a system of medicine which might supersede all others, and has ventured from his untenable hypotheses to deduce rules for the treatment of disease, which had well nigh reduced Homœopathy to the baseless fabric of a vision.

The extremely injurious influence which this aberration of Hahnemann has had upon the progress and development of the homœopathic method, is much

to be regretted. A new era, however, has commenced; the shackles of authority have been shaken off and a right to judge for themselves vindicated by some even of his most devoted followers, whilst a numerous body of physicians, bred up in the old school, are endeavouring to dispel the clouds in which Hahnemann has enveloped his undoubted discoveries. In the mean time, the writer unhesitatingly declares, that he holds the hypotheses of Hahnemann as altogether unsatisfactory, his practical rules deduced from them as contrary to experience, and his theory of Chronic Diseases as devoid of all proof; of which last indeed it has been very justly observed that "what is in, it is true, is not new, and what is new, is not true." With these limitations, however, the writer considers the introduction of the homœopathic method as the greatest improvement that has ever been made in practical medicine, and he has no doubt that ere many years have elapsed, justice will be done to the extraordinary merits of the discovery. Already, indeed in Germany, it is exerting, though unacknowledged, no inconsiderable influence over the practice of the old school, though the stigma of charlatanism which it has been attempted to attach to the practice of the method may long deter its secret advocates from openly avowing their conviction of its value.

Finally, before proceeding to the development of the principle of Homœopathy, the author begs to warn his readers that he by no means pretends to write a complete guide for the practice of the homœopathic method, and much less to exhaust the various theories which have been proposed to account for the phenomena observed, but simply to lay before the profession the leading facts of the discovery, with such illustrations and explanations as are to be found in the best practical works of Germany. To the writings of Rau, Kopp, Werber, Trinks, Rummel, Griesselich, Braun and Hahn, he is particularly indebted; but still more to a friendly intercourse with Trinks, Helwig, Hartmann and other practitioners of the method in Germany. He by no means, however, means to refuse the responsibility of the opinions he has advanced, nor to assert that they are in perfect accordance with those of the authorities he has quoted; though an approximation to the view here taken of the discoveries of Hahnemann, is every day becoming more and more apparent in the productions of the German press. Many, indeed of the disciples of Hahnemann, out of a laudable regard for the feelings of their venerable teacher, now in his eighty-second year, hesitate to pronounce their recantation of the errors into which he has unnecessarily led them by his too hasty deductions. Free from all perso-

nal considerations and only stimulated by the conviction of the truth of the original facts, the author has ventured on the attempt to separate the wheat from the chaff, in the hope that by thus presenting Homœopathy in its simplest form, he may be instrumental in calling the attention of his countrymen to a subject, not only interesting in itself, but replete with matter of the highest importance to the health and well-being of the human race.

40, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly.
October 4, 1836.

ERRATA.

Page 9, after line 10, *wanting* § 5.
.... 62, line 19, *read* revulsive *for* repulsive.
.... 71, .. 10, ... causal .. casual.
.... 84, .. 4, ... the .. a.

BOSTON MEDICAL
FEB 27 1893
LIBRARY ASS'N.

A

PRACTICAL VIEW

OF

HOMŒOPATHY.

CHAPTER I.

ON THE HOMŒOPATHIC PRINCIPLE.

§ 1.

The essential object of the art of medicine being the preservation of health and the cure of disease, it may not be without interest to endeavour to determine how this important purpose may best be attained; for as Stoerk very justly observes, "quæ artem solummodo ornant sunt minus utilia et fere superflua; quæ vero ad cognoscendum et curandum morbum faciunt, sunt essentialia et maxime necessaria; nam in his vera medicina versatur." The history of the art sufficiently shows that the tide of improvement has set in with very unequal

strength ; nay, that at times it has rather ebbed than flowed. The very remarkable contrast which the slow advancement of medicine forms with the rapid progress observed in other branches of experimental science, very naturally leads us to enquire whether its very limited progress is not to be attributed rather to the defective method of study than to the extreme difficulty and complexity of the subject itself. A rapid glance at the progress of medicine, through the three great periods of its history in early, ancient, and modern times will enable us to determine this question, and at the same time show us the importance of Hahnemann's labours. Each period is particularly characterized by the predominance of a peculiar method of enquiry, which may be denominated empirical, speculative and inductive.

§ 2.

The origin of medicine as an empirical art, must be as old nearly as the human race ; for in the very origin and circumstances of his childhood, man is exposed to such innumerable causes of disease, that whatever may have been said of the health and longevity of savage nations, he could not escape them. Diseases indeed belong to the most palpable evils of our nature, and it would suffice to feel them to call forth exertions to remove

mitigate, or avoid them. Instinct, chance, observation and experience first led to the discovery of remedies. To watch the course of disease, to observe the favourable or unfavourable influence of the various external agents, and the effects produced by remedies, would form the whole medical knowledge of the first ages : and to this source, which is by no means exhausted, we are principally indebted for the knowledge of our most efficient medicines. As the first use of many of them may even be traced to wild tribes of very modern times, it might prove highly instructive to ascertain, whether the discovery of them might not be owing to a higher development of the faculty vaguely designated instinct in the wild state.

Empirical medicine, therefore, is as old as the world, and probably will last as long ; it is in fact the medicine of the uninitiated in all times and places, though strangely modified by the degree of civilization. The savage attributes everything he cannot comprehend to the influence of supernatural powers, which his imagination endows with various attributes. He loves and honors the beings from whom he expects to derive benefits : the sun, the moon, and the stars, the ideal nymphs of a refreshing spring or of a shady grove, the spirits of the dead, who have in any way merited the thanks of their tribe, and even certain animals and

inanimate substances are endowed with godlike attributes. From others he fears evil, and endeavours to propitiate them; hence evil spirits, demons and witchcraft. Such is the course of the human mind in all uncultivated nations, and such the origin of the medical deities and heroes of the Egyptians, Greeks and other nations, to whom priests, temples, and offerings were consecrated; thus too the treatment of disease became part of the priestly office, and was surrounded with all the mysteries of religion.

§ 3.

The more cultivated intellect of man will not brook to remain a mere spectator of the external phenomena of nature; an imperious necessity hurries him on to dive more deeply into her workings in search of the causes of the wonders he beholds; hence the origin of the physical and chemical sciences. Overwhelmed with the multiplicity of forms and the complexity of the phenomena, he next abandons the field of observation, and hopes by subtile speculations to penetrate the labyrinths of nature, and unravel her mysterious laws. Such is the origin of the cosmogonic systems of the ancient Greek philosophers. Not satisfied, however, with mere speculations upon the nature of things in general, they turned their attention to

the invention of medical theories, which, having no solid foundation in nature, received their forms and colouring from the prevailing philosophy of the day. This invasion of one of the most lucrative duties of the priesthood, forced them also to preserve their influence, to abandon empirical for speculative medicine, which thus became henceforward rather a branch of speculative philosophy than of practical science. The authority of this early deviation from the strict path of observation and experience has extended its baneful influence even to very modern times, notwithstanding the occasional efforts of rational empirics to establish a better system. Even the great Hippocrates himself, though he warned his followers of the danger of hypothetical speculation, could not free himself from the prevailing theories of the day; and in his doctrines of the elementary principles and their qualities, with their modification in disease, laid the foundation for the grossest humoral pathology; so that in the succeeding revolutions of medical theories, each claimed him as an authority for his inventions. Systematic medicine however can scarcely be said to have existed till the comprehensive mind of Galen (A.D. 160,) seizing upon the endless subtilties of his predecessors, created a system, which by the brilliancy of its learning and the artful structure of its parts, obtained such

a despotic sway over the medical world as almost to stifle all inquiry for upwards of 1400 years; and the influence of which may still be traced in many of the prevailing theories of the day. The extremely injurious effects of this artful system upon the progress of practical medicine will be sufficiently evident, if we remember that the essential basis of Galenic therapeutics was the purely arbitrary assumption of the ancient philosophers as to the division of the elementary principles of the visible world into fire, air, water and earth, with their fantastic qualities, hot, dry, moist and cold; by the various modifications of which, and their different combinations, not only the elements of disease were explained, but the curative effects of medicines were to be sought for upon the principle, "contraria contrariis curantur." The extraordinary success of this system, which Hoffmann has characterized as a "nominalis medecina, pure scholastica et phantasiæ tantum filia," can only be attributed to the deep ignorance which overclouded the middle ages in consequence of the monastic thraldom which had been so successfully established over the intellect of mankind.

§ 4.

At length, however, about the beginning of the sixteenth century, the dawn of a better era ap-

peared. The recent discovery of America, and the progress of the physical sciences, but particularly of chemistry, occasioned by the researches of the Alchemists, had already powerfully agitated the public mind, and given a severe shock to the learning of the schools. About the same time too the introduction of several powerful remedies from the mineral kingdom, by the celebrated Paracelsus, and his energetic attack upon the prevailing doctrines tended powerfully to dispel the mist of the Galenic dogmas, and prepare the way for a new order of inquiries.

The merit of this extraordinary man in promoting the reform of medicine, owing to the obscurity of his style and his highly metaphorical way of expressing his ideas, seems to have been generally underrated. To professor Schultz of Berlin therefore we are much indebted for an able exposition of his doctrines. He may very justly be entitled the great reformer of Galenic medicine, for he not only energetically called upon practitioners to abandon the learned jargon of the schools for the study of nature, but by the extent of his views laid the foundation for most of the remarkable doctrines of succeeding generations. Thus, whilst he vigorously combated the doctrine of the elementary principles and their qualities, he at the same time proclaimed life to be essentially an organic vital process, the

result of external action and internal reaction. Health and disease are both, according to him, processes of a similar nature, though of opposite character, and may even go on in the body at the same time. Healthy reaction is directly opposed to disease, and endeavours to expel it from the body; the disease however is not to be looked for in the critical evacuations, as taught by the ancients, but these are to be considered as the product of the organic reaction against the morbid cause. On the other hand, by his alchemical views of the elementary substances of the body, sulphur, mercury and salts, which however he considered altogether subordinate to the action of the vital process, he laid the foundation of the subsequent chemical doctrines.

His view too of the action of medicine was not less extraordinary; for by rejecting the antipathic principle of the Galenic school "contraria contrariis," and proclaiming instead of it the homœopathic "similia similibus curantur," he also anticipated the doctrine of Hahnemann; unfortunately however without any practical knowledge of the question.

The positive gain to practical medicine from the theoretical views of Paracelsus and his immediate successors, was indeed but trifling. The emancipation however of medicine from scholastic bondage was in itself an important step towards im-

provement, and, by shaking the faith of practitioners in the infallibility of received dogmas, prepared their minds for the reception of the lessons which the illustrious Bacon soon after so beautifully developed in his works on the importance of the inductive method in the study of natural phenomena, to the introduction of which we are principally indebted for the rapid advancement of the physical and chemical sciences to their present high degree of perfection.

5. At length therefore the subtilties of hypothetical speculation were doomed to give place to the more rational researches of the inductive philosophy—the establishment of general conclusions upon a rigorous analysis of particular phenomena being the only solid foundation of science. To this method indeed we are indebted for all the discoveries of past and present times; hence the recognition of the principle of the vis medicatrix naturæ in the Enormon of Hippocrates, the Archæus of Von Helmont, the Pneuma of Stahl, and the Vis Vitæ of Hoffman and later writers was but a legitimate induction from the analysis of the vital phenomena in disease. Unfortunately, instead of following up the principle by rigorous investigation of the laws of its action, in the various systems and organs of the body, speculative physicians exhausted their intellects in vain efforts to determine its na-

ture or explain its action by referring this or that to the physical or chemical laws of inorganic matter: a fruitless attempt; for as Raspail very justly observes, "c'est le comble du ridicule de n'étudier la nature, qui est l'ensemble harmonieux de toutes les lois, qu'en ne consultant que l'une d'elles." The great discovery of the circulation by Harvey in the beginning of the seventeenth century, at length opened the eyes of practitioners to the importance of anatomical and physiological researches; but it is to Haller that the merit belongs of having laid the foundation of the modern school of physiology both by precepts and example; and it is to the neglect of his recommendations as to the necessity of establishing the physiological action of the various substances of the materia medica, that we may attribute the little benefit which has resulted from physiological inquiries to practical medicine. We are indeed indebted to them for the discovery of many valuable facts; but the connecting link is still wanting to unite these into a harmonious whole; hence they have only served to give birth to several new theories of disease, which according to the progress of discovery have assumed a chemical, a mechanical or a dynamical character, with an infinity of modifications, from the doctrine of the solidum vivum to the pure spiritualism of Brown and his successors; and which, in their application

to practical medicine, have been quite as injurious in their results as the baseless speculations of the ancients. Finally, as a natural consequence of the fresh impulse given to anatomical and physiological researches, the cultivation of pathology at length partook in the general movement; and the labours of Morgagni and the indefatigable researches of later pathologists have now left little more to be learned as to the gross material changes of the anatomical structure of the body.

Notwithstanding the many important additions to our knowledge of structural changes, little, it may be safely asserted, has been done to advance our real knowledge of disease; it would appear indeed that, hitherto in pathological researches too much importance has been attached to the detection of sensible material changes, whilst the finer modifications of the vital process, as manifested by altered sensation, and action, and molecular constitution of the body, have been little attended to.

That this partial study of the morbid phenomena has as yet led to little that is practically useful in the treatment of internal disease, must be sufficiently evident to any one acquainted with the widely different methods of treatment adopted in the different schools of medicine of the present day. The result indeed of destructive experiments on living animals, and the most careful dissections

of the dead, cannot add much to our knowledge of the nature of disease, and still less to that of the mode of treating it; for in the former case we see only the destructive effects induced by the violence of the experiment, and in the latter the structural changes, the consequence of a long series of aberrations of the vital functions, without the acutest intellect being able to determine in either instance the precise modification of the vis vitæ which may have given rise to the phenomena observed. It is by no means however the intention of the writer to depreciate the merits of such researches, but only to point out the necessity of a closer investigation of the vital phenomena themselves, as modified by the innumerable agents that surround us; for the knowledge of the causes, the symptoms, and the dynamic characters of a disease during life can alone give importance to the nature of the structural changes detected on dissection. The task indeed is one of great difficulty from the complexity of the phenomena, and the endless variety of the modifying agents. It would appear, however, to be the only way of acquiring such a knowledge of the human economy in its relation to external nature, as will ever enable us to treat its diseases with a reasonable prospect of success.

§ 6.

As the result therefore of our inquiry, it must appear but too evident that practical medicine is still in its infancy, and even far in arrear of other branches of medical knowledge. It is also evident that all attempts to deduce practical rules from speculative views of the nature of the disease, whether of a physical or chemical origin, have proved highly detrimental to the art; that physiological or pathological researches have hitherto led to the discovery of no great law of the economy which can serve us as a guide in our inquiries; and finally, that a more accurate knowledge of the physiological action of medicine upon the economy, a subject hitherto altogether neglected in the application of the inductive method to the study of the vital phenomena, may be considered as the principal cause of the little progress which has yet been made in practical medicine. In the subsequent pages we shall endeavour to show how far Hahnemann and his followers have succeeded in supplying this deficiency.

§ 7.

In the midst of this uncertainty, it is no wonder that many enlightened practitioners consider the investigation of the occasional causes of disease,

and their removal, where possible, as the only sure basis of medical practice; and that this must ever be the first indication in every rational plan of treatment, is in itself evident. Unfortunately, however, the occasional causes of disease are often so inscrutable in their kind, immoveable in their nature, or permanent in their results, that we are much more frequently reduced to combat their consequences on the economy. The effects therefore which exciting causes have induced in the body are the great object of medical treatment, and must be met, either upon general indications, by remedies, the modus operandi of which is supposed to be sufficiently understood, or in a few cases by certain others, the beneficial effects of which in particular well marked forms of disease are fully established, but of which the modus operandi is altogether inscrutable, and which hence have been honoured with the name of *specifics*.

The treatment of disease, however, upon general indications so often fails, or proves decidedly injurious in the hands even of skilful practitioners, that few who have had a fair opportunity of judging of its merits do not regret the want of more specific indications for the choice of remedies; indeed the most successful practitioners of all ages have been those whose knowledge of the specific effects of individual medicines has been the most extensive. The

acquirement however of this knowledge has hitherto been a matter of long experience and individual tact; and hence so few possess it, that the remark of Bacon is equally applicable to the practitioners of the present day: "in curationibus morborum illud generaliter reperio, quod medici hujusce ætatis, licet generales intentiones curationum non male persequantur, particulares tamen medecinas quæ ad curationes morborum singulorum proprietate quadem spectant, aut non bene norunt, aut non religiose observant. Absque hince præcipue fit ut empirici et vetulæ sæpenumero in curandis morbis felicius operentur quam medici eruditi." The difficulty indeed of adjusting the few specifics which we possess to any special case, and the occasional uncertainty of the results, have induced many estimable practitioners to deny their existence altogether; and it is consequently by no means uncommon to observe the very Nestors of the medical art confining their prescriptions to the selection of a few simples to meet general indications and a rigorous adjustment of the diet; thus tacitly confessing with Hoffmann, that "veræ pharmacorum facultates in Democriti quasi puteo adhuc latitent."

§ 8.

Notwithstanding this general acknowledgment of our ignorance, it is probably not the less true

that every remedy has a specific action upon the human body, or in other words is capable of exciting in one or more systems or organs certain constant and characteristic effects. That some are endowed with this specific action in a much higher degree than others is sufficiently evident, from the action of the more powerful agents, particularly poisons, which are known to produce in almost every individual a nearly similar train of symptoms. Of this class we have remarkable instances, in the action of opium, stramonium and belladonna on the brain; of cuprum, argentum, zinc, rhus toxicodendron, nux vomica and phosphorus on the spinal marrow; of colchicum, digitalis and nitre on the kidneys; of ipecacuanha, tartar emetic and camomile on the stomach; of aloes, senna, and other purgatives, on the intestines; of cantharides, turpentine, copaiva and cubebs on the urinary passages; of mercury, iodine, and burnt sponge on the glandular system; of sabine, and secale cornutum on the uterus; and many others, which are known to every practitioner, though the precise nature of their specific action is but little understood. In a similar way perhaps may be explained the operation of epidemic and endemic causes in the production of specific forms of disease from changes in the chemical or physical constitution of the atmosphere, induced by telluric or other influ-

ences: thus in one state of the atmosphere we have a peculiar determination to the skin and fauces, inducing scarlet fever; in another to the skin and respiratory organs, followed by measles; in a third, to the lining membrane of the air passages generally, inducing influenza; in a fourth to the conjunctive membrane of the eye, followed by purulent opthalmia. In another state again the atmosphere exerts its influence upon the stomach and bowels, exciting different degrees of cholera or dysentery; or more especially upon the nervous system, inducing various forms of ague. The almost constant effects of the directly contagious principles of small-pox and syphilis, of the itch and the plague, equally confirm this law of the specific relation of the occasional causes of disease to certain systems and organs of the body.

§ 9.

The doctrine of specifics, therefore, would appear to be fully established by an extensive series of facts, and the importance of a more accurate knowledge of them for the advancement of practical medicine, would seem to be self-evident. The necessity for a more searching investigation of the specific virtues of medicines has been so eloquently urged by the celebrated Van

Stoerk in his remarks on the action of cicuta in the illness of Van Swieten, that I cannot refrain from making a few extracts.

" Illustrissimus Van Swieten ante aliquot annos ulcus sinuosum habuit in pede sinistro ; symptomata mala supervenientia nobis justum et magnum metum incusserunt. Nec corticis peruviani usus, nec alia remedia sat efficacia levarunt malum ; augebatur quotidie periculum, unde in summis rerum augustiis adhibita fuit cicuta, et mox contigit mutatio in melius, evanuit metus, atque intra decem septimanas vir illustrissimus integre convaluit ; et jam iterum per plures annos bona fruitur sanitate et vegeta utitur senectute."—" Quod autem subinde cicuta cito tollat malum alias maxime rebelle ; et subinde in altero ægro, eodem malo laborante, lentius agat et vix quidem mutet, et dein in aliis plane nihil efficiet, videtur tribuendum esse diversis ejusdem morbi speciebus et diversis symptomatibus quæ superveniunt." — " Si specificam morborum genericorum diagnosin perfecte novissemus, facile nobis foret determinare : quo in casu hoc vel illud remedium certo et cito prodesset ; et quo in casu vel parum, vel nihil efficiet. Quam utiles se præstarent practici ! si lectulos morborum genericorum species et differentias exacte conarentur observare et docere." And in another place he eloquently says : " Perhumaniter igitur omnes

bonos medicos oro, velint ii unito opero meos conatus adjuvare, velint promovere opus, quod afflicto et ægrotanti homini adeo salutare futurum videtur. Et licet præsens seculum fors supercilioso oculo nostros intueatur labores, id nequaquam nos deterreat ; erunt posteri, qui æquiore animo judicabunt et meritos nobis agent gratias."*

It is, however, not only as a means of cure that a knowledge of the specific effects of medicines is of the highest importance, but also as causes of disease, so as to enable us to form a correct judgment of the nature of various pathological states that occur, not only in the midst of health, but also during the treatment of other diseases from the injudicious administration of drugs ; and which are but too often attributed by the routine practitioner to anomalous changes in the disease itself, and thus lead him on, day after day, to an injurious multiplicity of prescriptions to correct the evils his ignorance has occasioned. To this source may often be traced, by the experienced eye, the various anomalies which arise during the treatment of acute affections, but still more of chronic diseases; where the system is frequently so saturated and over-

* Libellus quo demonstratur herbam veteribus dicatam Flammulam Jovis posse tuto et magna utilitate exhiberi agrotantibus—*Viennæ*, 1769. p. 47.

powered by the multiplicity of drugs, that the features of the original disease are completely masked by the effects of the medicines, and the susceptibility of the frame for the appropriate remedy, for a time, altogether paralysed. The great importance of this subject can only be estimated by those who are acquainted with the pure physiological action of medicines.

§ 10.

To inquiring practitioners, indeed, the specific actions of medicines have always been a subject of the greatest interest. The methods, however, hitherto pursued to attain to a knowledge of these, as well as the difficulty of the inquiry, have prevented all real progress. The human mind, ever on the alert to unravel the hidden workings of nature, but too often exhausts itself in the invention of hypotheses to account for individual phenomena, forgetting that the only sure basis of legitimate theory is the establishment of general facts. In no department of medicine, has this vicious method of procedure been so constantly followed as in the construction of tables of the Materia Medica, where instead of special indications, the attempt to generalize from individual facts has confounded the specific virtues of the various sub-

stances in hypothetical classifications, with the effect of impeding all real progress, and, instead of specific knowledge, giving us a multitude of arbitrary assumptions and hypothetical deductions, which have only served to involve the subject in still greater uncertainty. For the truth of this assertion, it is only necessary to compare the conflicting views of medical writers upon the action of some of the best known remedies, and on the other hand the still more discordant results obtained by several of our best practitioners, from the use of the same remedy, where what one affirms to be true, the other contradicts. The illustrious Haller seems to have been the first to feel the necessity of a thorough regeneration of the doctrine of the Materia Medica upon a different plan. Observation and experience had taught him, that the investigation of the specific power of medicines, by means of experiments on unhealthy individuals, was altogether insufficient for the purpose: which, indeed, is easily explained when we reflect that to determine the specific action of medicines by such means, it would be necessary to try each medicine in every disease, and every medicine against each disease—a project altogether impossible. To obviate such difficulties, he proposed a much more feasible plan: viz. to try the effects of medicines on healthy individuals. His words are: "Primum in

corpore sano medela tentanda est, sine peregrina ulla miscela; odoreque et sapore ejus exploratis, exigua illius dosis ingerenda, et ad omnes quæ inde contingunt affectiones, qui pulsus, qui calor, quæ respiratio, quænam excretiones, attendendum. Inde ad ductum phœnomenarum, in sano obviorum, transeas ad experimenta in corpore ægroto."* Had this recommendation of Haller been sooner attended to, our knowledge of the specific virtues of medicines would now have been widely extended; and had the fine precepts for the application of medicine, which Stoerk so energetically inculcated, been duly followed, we should already have been in possession of an ample store of therapeutical facts.

That the trial of medicines in the way above pointed out, was likely to lead to very important results, would seem to be such a natural conclusion, that one cannot but feel surprised that the recommendation should so long have remained a dead letter; for it would appear to be a very natural supposition, that the curative effects of a medicine in disease, some how or other depend upon its power of deranging the functions of healthy individuals. Hahnemann, however, was the first to feel the importance of the inquiry.

* Pharmacopea Helvetica. Preface.—*Basil*, 1771. p. 12.

Whether or not he received the first idea from his illustrious predecessor in the field of medical reform, is of little consequence, since to Hahnemann undoubtedly belongs the still greater merit of having first called it into life and action. To form a just estimate of his merit it is absolutely necessary to revert to the facts he originally communicated to the public; which will also, at the same time, enable us to determine what is essentially matter of discovery and what mere speculation; for he has so blended them together in his more systematic works, that it is almost impossible to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion upon this subject.

§ 11.

The founder of the new doctrine, a man equally remarkable for his learning and the acuteness of his intellect, had already, for several years, abandoned the practice of his profession, finding that it did not afford him the intimate satisfaction he had expected to derive from it, to occupy himself with chemistry and literature. In his retirement, however, he seems still to have entertained the hope of discovering some surer way for the cure of human infirmities. The first idea of the system he afterwards advocated seems to have struck him

while translating Cullen's Materia Medica into German, in the year 1790. The remarkable views of Cullen as to the action of bark, led him to the suggestion that its curative effects in disease must, some how or other, depend upon its physiological action; and that by ascertaining this, the other would be elucidated. To put this to the test of experiment, and avoid the error of confounding pathological with mere medicinal symptoms, he chose himself, a healthy individual, for the trial, and swallowed a quantity of powdered bark, writing down with the greatest minuteness the various changes he observed in his feelings during the use of the medicine; and he found in the general character of these symptoms, besides other peculiarities, so great a similitude with the fever engendered by exposure to malaria, that all doubt as to the similarity of action between bark and malaria, seemed altogether to be removed. He repeated the experiment upon several other individuals with nearly similar results; which, however, he then announced only in a note appended to the article 'Bark' in the Materia Medica, stating "that bark given in large doses to susceptible, but healthy, individuals, is followed by febrile paroxysms, very similar to those of an intermittent, and hence, in all probability, exerted

'a specific action in the cure of it."* Hahnemann, like the great Newton, who from the fall of an apple was led to the discovery of the law of gravitation, being strongly impressed with the importance of this first fact, pursued his inquiries with a diligence and zeal unexampled in the annals of medicine; and when we reflect that at the outset he had only himself and his own family as the subjects of his experiments, we cannot but be astonished at the hardihood of his course. Finally, after six years of laborious investigation, he formally announced the result of his inquiries in a paper which was published in Hufeland's Journal of Practical Medicine, entitled "Versuch über ein neues Princip zur Auffindung der Heilkräfte der Arznei-Substanzen, nebst einigen Blicken auf die bisherigen."† This paper forms a very important document in the history of the homœopathic method; as it establishes, beyond a doubt, that the principle itself has nothing whatever to do with the so much disputed question of the doses.

* Uebersetzung der Materia Medica von Cullen.—*Leipsig*, 1790 Th. II. p. 109.

† Hufeland's Journal der praktischen Arzneikunde—II Band, 3ter Stück. 1790.

§ 12.

The paper commences with a critical analysis of the various methods hitherto pursued with the view of discovering the curative powers of medicinal substances. After an elaborate investigation of the subject, Hahnemann comes to the conclusion " that indications drawn from their chemical nature are so extremely defective, as only to be used in very particular cases—that the similarity of the generic or specific characters of plants in the natural system, can afford but uncertain suggestions—that their sensible qualities are but of very general application, being limited by innumerable exceptions—that their mixture with the fluids out of the body teaches us absolutely nothing—that their injection into the blood-vessels, or their introduction into the stomach of the inferior animals, are experiments of much too gross a nature to afford any satisfactory explanation as to their subtile effects in the diseases of man; finally, that our present knowledge of medical drugs is for the most part the offspring of chance, having been deduced from domestic use or empirical trials in disease, in the latter of which cases the reaction of the diseased frame for the most part, induces such

complicated phenomena, that it is almost impossible to unravel them ; for, either there is no change, or there follows deterioration, variation, improvement, recovery, or death, without the greatest practical genius being able to discover the precise part which the disease or the remedy may have had in the result. If to this, too, is added the incongruous and often conflicting nature of the ingredients of which remedies are for the most part composed, the difficulty would appear altogether insurmountable." Having, therefore, fully convinced himself of the impossibility of arriving at any satisfactory conclusion by the methods hitherto pursued, Hahnemann, like his great predecessor, felt the imperious necessity of a thorough revision of the Materia Medica by a searching investigation of the two following questions :

1st. What are the pure pathogenetic or physiological effects which each substance in its simplest form is capable of exciting in the body of a healthy individual? and

2d. What do we learn from its action when exhibited in a similar manner in simple and complicated forms of disease ?

§ 13.

In the prosecution of his inquiries into the pure effects of medicinal substances on healthy individuals, Hahnemann first directed his attention to the selection of those of which the curative powers in a number of the most common diseases had acquired for them, either in ancient or modern times, an extended reputation. The indefatigable zeal with which he pursued the investigation can only be estimated by those who will give themselves the trouble to consult his minor works, and the first six volumes of his Materia Medica, where they are consigned as a "monumentum perpetuum" of the original practical tendency of his labours, to which I earnestly refer every friend of truth and genius for a refutation of the calumnies, with which it has been attempted to overcast his merits. The results of his extensive experiments upon himself and many other individuals, as well as those obtained by subsequent labourers in the same field, may be arranged under the following heads :

1. That every medicine exhibited to a healthy individual in sufficient doses rarely fails to disturb more or less all the functions of the body, and that

the mental faculties rarely escape alteration. Each substance, however, affects the organism in its own peculiar way, with slight modifications from constitutional differences; so that each particular group of symptoms may with propriety be considered as a specific form of medicinal disease, indicating the pathogenetic properties of the medicine, which further are so much the more characteristic and vehement as the substance is more powerful in its action.

2. That the action of most substances is characterized by a succession of symptoms, which may be divided into two series, the direct or primary, and the indirect or secondary. The direct or primary symptoms are usually observed soon after the exhibition of the substance, and may be considered as the pathogenetic effects of its direct action upon the organic structures. The duration of these symptoms depends upon the nature and quantity of the medicine exhibited.

When the action of the medicine has ceased, the indirect or secondary symptoms gradually supervene, and would seem to be the consequence of the healthy reaction of the organism struggling to reestablish the natural functions of the organic structures. Where the primary action has been energetic the secondary reaction is equally so, and often manifests itself by symptoms of a directly opposite

character to those of the primary series, which, however, for the most part gradually give way to the return of the natural functions. It must not be forgotten that the term reaction is here employed with great latitude of signification, as it is often characterized only by the gradual disappearance of the primary effects, and the restoration of the healthy functions. It is however a natural consequence of the direct effects of external influences; and therefore unless where a paralysis of the organic structure has been induced by the violence of the latter, must inevitably manifest itself upon the cessation of their action. Innumerable instances of this law of the economy might be adduced; the following may suffice for its illustration, namely: the burning heat of the face and other uncovered parts after exposure for some time to a cold wind, and the fact that cold feet are most effectually warmed by being washed with cold water. That the cold fit of an intermittent is followed by a hot one, and profuse sweat by chilliness, may also be referred to the same law. Few persons are unacquainted with the temporary constipation, which follows the aperient effects of an active purgative. It has often been debated whether camphor cools or heats the body: it does both in succession; for it first excites the sensation of cold, which however is soon followed by warmth and

perspiration. The tonic effect of bark is generally admitted; its continued use however leaves a tendency to enlargement of the spleen and other abdominal viscera, with a remarkable puffiness of the face and swelling of the lower extremities; all symptoms denoting increased expansion as its secondary effects. As the secondary effect of starvation we often observe a great tendency to the production of fat; so also after fever, in which the vegetative function has principally suffered. Young people, on the other hand, grow rapidly after similar acute diseases. The great susceptibility to cold after the first effects of spirituous potations have passed off, is generally known; as also the agreeable warmth which speedily follows the first chill of a draught of cold water; and hence ice in small quantities or, iced water, in the cold stage of cholera, is often sufficient to restore the vital heat. In like manner, during the frosts of winter, cold beer or water is better than spirits; and during the excessive heat of summer a little warm tea or coffee, or a mouthful of brandy, will most effectually relieve its distressing effects. It is true indeed that in the more subtile workings of the organism we cannot always trace so clearly the features of this law of the economy: the subjection however of the varied phenomena of nature to the operation of general laws, is too evident to allow us to doubt

but that the law of organic reaction is everywhere the same, though it may escape our observation.

3. That the direct action of other medicinal substances again is manifested by an alternation of symptoms of a directly opposite character: thus, among the primary effects of nux vomica we have constipation and diarrhœa; of belladonna, contraction and dilatation of the iris; of opium, cerebral excitement and depression, and so of others. They appear therefore to consist in oscillatory movements between the pathogenetic effects of the medicine and the curative efforts of the vis medicatrix. It is indeed probable that alternation of action is always present, nay, that it is an essential part of the curative process, though from the peculiar nature of its form, it may escape our observation; for it is impossible to conceive organic action in any other way than as a modification of contraction and expansion in the various tissues and fluids: and hence, as the healthy function of an organ consists in the regular succession of these phenomena, and its morbid condition in the preponderance of the one or the other, so the return to a healthy state must be preceded by a more or less marked alternation of both. In the same way we observe that a steel spring, upon the removal of a certain pressure, does not at once recover its natural equilibrium, but only after various oscillations of a

greater or less extent, according to the degree of the original pressure and the power of the spring.

4. Finally, that some substances produce the strongest symptoms in the morning, others in the evening, and others again at night. The influence of movement and rest, of heat and cold, of open and confined air, of food and drink, and of mental emotions and intellectual employment, was also found to be very considerable in modifying their effects.

§ 14.

Having in this way ascertained the pathogenetic effects of several of the most important medicines on healthy individuals, and on the other hand their curative effects in some of the less complicated forms of disease, in answer to the second question, the idea must naturally present itself that the well known curative effects of certain medicinal substances in certain specific forms of disease must somehow or other depend upon their power of exciting morbid phenomena in healthy individuals. The question was thus reduced to the simple inquiry, as to the affinity that the pathogenetic effects of a medicine bear to the pathological character of the disease which it is reputed to cure specifically; and whether they are absolutely dissimilar or similar in their general features. That the successful treatment of disease has hitherto been supposed to be generally effected upon the Galenic principle,

" contraria contrariis curantur," is in itself sufficiently evident. The results, however, of experiments upon healthy individuals rendered it impossible to confirm the opinion ; for the very simple reason, that to the majority of morbid symptoms there is no direct antithesis, or if there be any, we are altogether unable to discover it for practical purposes. We well know, indeed, that the opposite of diarrhœa is constipation, of dryness of the skin, perspiration ; but the opposites of fever, inflammations, spasm or pain, are only manifest to us by their negation. When therefore we reduce a fever by antiphlogistics, or a spasm by antispasmodics, it is altogether without proof that we do so by remedies of which the action is the reverse of that of the cause of the disease : hence if true, the principle would have admitted of but a very limited application, or would rather have served to point out the medicines to be avoided than those to be used. Fortunately however for the advancement of practical medicine, upon an accurate comparison of the pathogenetic effects of the remedies with the pathological symptoms of the diseases they are reputed to cure, the greatest similarity is found to occur, of the truth of which the following examples may be adduced :

The long continued use of mercury, besides other symptoms, produces inflammation and often

ulceration of the throat, of a character so similar to that arising from the syphilitic virus, that the oldest practitioners often find it difficult to distinguish the one from the other ; for syphilis, however, mercury in small doses is the well known specific.

The purgative power of rhubarb in large doses, is universally known : in smaller doses it is not less efficient in checking certain forms of diarrhœa. A similar diversity of properties is also to be found in other purgatives, as they are used in large or small doses ; each, however, is characterized by some peculiarity which constitutes its specific indication.

Opium, which in large doses constipates the bowels, is recommended by many excellent practitioners as a most efficient remedy in ileus and incarcerated hernia. Its power as an intoxicating and stupifying remedy is not less certain ; while in the comatose state of acute fevers, in small doses, it relieves the symptoms like a charm.

Ipecacuanha, in large doses, excites nausea, vomiting, and various spasmodic affections ; and in small doses, is a most powerful remedy for these symptoms, and hence in certain forms of ileus. The frequent success of the empirical way of relieving nausea and vomiting by emetics, even when there is nothing to be evacuated, is not less re-

markable ; their efficacy in small doses has also been often acknowledged.

A strong infusion of green tea occasions in most persons who are not accustomed to it, palpitations, great nervous irritability and sleeplessness ; taken, however, in a small quantity, it is an excellent remedy for these symptoms arising from other causes.

Pulsatilla causes an obscuration or dimness of the sight as one of its most prominent symptoms ; whilst according to Hufeland, Graefe, and others, it is an excellent remedy in certain forms of amaurosis.

Ammoniacal copper, which, according to Pfrœndel and Burdach, excites violent spasms in large doses, was already known to Aretæus as an excellent remedy in epilepsy, and has been used in modern times, with considerable success. Other preparations of copper are also known to be endowed with similar properties, and are used in various spasmodic diseases.

Arsenic produces shivering, dryness of the throat, excessive thirst, twitching of the tendons, palpitation, a small, quick, and feverish pulse, sometimes eruptions of the skin, vertigo, coma and convulsions ; and it is also a powerful remedy in intermittents, attended with nervous symptoms, and great prostration of strength.

Nux vomica in large doses occasions headache, vertigo, stupor, anxiety, dimness of sight, dyspnœa, cough, trembling of the extremities, cramp, convulsions, gastrodynia and vomiting; and it has long been used with success for similar affections. Good particularly states that he had never been able to give it in more than seven grain doses without making the head stupid and vertiginous; and perhaps there are no symptoms more rapidly relieved by it in small doses.

Henbane in large doses excites anxiety, convulsions, and a remarkable form of delirium, characterized by a suspicious, quarrelsome, maliciously insulting, revengeful and fearless mania, and hence was called by the ancients altercum; it is also found to be an admirable remedy in nervous fevers with spasms, and delirium of a similar character.

White hellebore, which was known to the ancients as an efficient remedy in certain forms of mental alienation, is capable in large doses of exciting it. In moderate doses it also acts powerfully on the intestinal canal, exciting vomiting, and diarrhœa with violent spasms; and in small doses it is found to be a most efficient remedy in certain forms of cholera.

Stramonium causes delirium, convulsions, dyspnœa, and spasms; and has been recommended

as an excellent remedy for these symptoms by Stoerk, Smalz, Barton, Ward, and others.

The power of sabina to excite abortion has long been known, and its efficacy in certain forms of uterine hæmorrhagy is equally certain.

Arnica excites headache, vertigo, pusillanimity, coldness of the extremities, palpitation, dyspnœa, dry cough and hœmoptysis, and cures similar accidents from other causes. It also acts powerfully on the intestinal tube, occasioning nausea, retching, pain in the bowels, and frequent small stools, with tenesmus ; and hence it has been found useful by Hufeland and others in certain forms of mild dysentery.

Valerian, in large doses, excites great nervous irritability of the whole body, and hence in regulated quantities, is found highly useful in various forms of hysteria. Assafœtida also induces very similar effects, and is found to be equally efficient as a remedy in hysteria and hypochondriasis.

Conium excites, in large doses, severe pains in the glandular system, and is found efficacious in relieving the pains of indurated glands and even of open cancer.

Sabadilla seeds, in large doses, produce cholic, nausea, vomiting, convulsions and delirium; symp-

toms for which sabadilla has been strongly recommended by Schmucher, Theden, Herz, and others.

The effect of lime water in increasing the secretion of urine is generally known, and it is an excellent remedy in diabetes insipidus.

The nitric and muriatic acids, in large doses, produce salivation and erosion of the gums, and are also excellent remedies for scurvy, aphtha, and putrid sore throat. According to Scott, the nitro-muriatic acid in lotion or bath frequently employed, often produces tenderness of the palate and mouth, and ptyalism; and hence its power in mercurial diseases.

The power of sulphur to excite eruptions of the skin very similar to the itch, can be doubted by no one who has visited the sulphur baths of Germany, where the "Badefriesel," as it is termed, is one of the most constant effects which those who drink the waters experience. Its efficacy in the itch, and other cutaneous diseases is known to every one.

Large doses of bark are followed by chilliness, headache, vertigo, nausea, vomiting, sometimes diarrhœa, at others by constipation, profuse sweating, swelling of the abdominal viscera, œdema of the face and lower extremities, and extreme debility, symptoms for which it is used in small doses with the greatest success.

Turpentine applied to the skin excites burning

pain and inflammation, and has been recommended by some of our best surgeons as the most efficacious remedy for burns. The success of strong sulphuric acid and water, or of spirits of wine, as recommended by Sydenham under similar circumstances, may be referred to the same principle. Cotton wool ap-parently owes its efficacy to the retention of the heat on the surface, and hence produces the same effect as exposure of the burnt part to the heat of a fire.

A remarkable case is mentioned by Rau, of a young lady, who from a peculiar irritability of the skin, and great susceptibility of cold, was subject to a nettle rash, which never failed to return at short intervals, but which as certainly gave way upon her partaking of crawfish, and did not return as long as these were to be had. Crawfish are well known to excite a similar eruption in many individuals, and hence in all probability their action in this case was homœopathic, though not sufficiently powerful to eradicate a disease so deeply rooted in the organism.

§ 15.

Having thus traced the successful treatment of some of the most common diseases to the influence of the homœopathic principle, and having further confirmed its importance by the practical applica-

tion of it to the treatment of various diseases under his own eye, Hahnemann acquired the full conviction that the idea which his original trial with bark suggested to him, was the simple expression of the law of specifics, and now no longer hesitated to declare :

" *That diseases are cured most safely and effectually, by small doses of such medicines as are capable in large doses of exciting, by their direct action on healthy individuals, symptoms of a very similar nature, the indirect consequences of these being the excitement of a healthy reaction of a more or less opposite character :*" hence the principle of the homœopathic method is, "*similia similibus curantur.*"

§ 16.

That the principle thus announced by Hahnemann as the law of specifics, and raised to such immense importance by his indefatigable exertions, had been partially recognized by several distinguished practitioners, he has himself noticed. Their knowledge, however, of the action of medicine, being for the most part derived from its application in disease, was necessarily too imperfect to allow them to form a just estimation of the value of the principle, which consequently was turned to little account. As the subject however is one of great interest, a short

sketch of their opinions may not be unacceptable to the profession.

The earliest and most remarkable announcement to this doctrine, is to be found in the Book imputed to Hippocrates and intitled, "περι τοπων κατ' ανθρωπον." In the fifteenth chapter we have the following words: "Per similia morbus oritur, et per similia oblata ex morbis sanantur, veluti stranguriam, si non adsit idem facit, idem sedat, tussisque eodem modo ut et urinæ stillicidium ab iisdem fit et sedatur;" and in the thirteenth chapter of the same Book we have the still more remarkable passage, "mœrore confectis et ægrotantibus, ac se strangulare volentibus mandragoræ radicem mane propinato, minore tamen pondere, quam quod insaniam excitet."* Here we have, therefore, not only a clear statement of the principle, but its practical application to diseases clearly expressed; alas, however, without any practical result, as it has remained a dead letter for upwards of two thousand years.

It has already been mentioned that Paracelsus, in his efforts to overturn the Galenic dogmas, not only anticipated the subsequent dynamic theories of disease, but also announced the homœopathic principle as the only solid basis of medical treatment: to this source some learned Germans have endeavoured to trace Hahnemann's first idea of

* Hippocrates, Opera Omnia, Ed. Halleri.

homœopathy. The attempt however to diminish his merit by such means is as paltry as it is futile; for if there be any merit in having an idea, the value of which one does not understand, it must be very trifling; whereas to him alone belongs all real merit, who by his researches gives it life and action, and by his energetic exhortations and undaunted perseverance, at length obtains for it a patient hearing—and to this Hahnemann alone has claim. Paracelsus, as has already been observed, considered health and disease as two organic vital processes, which may go on at the same time in the economy; and hence a species of strife ensues between them, which can only be decided by a destruction of the material frame, or the expulsion of the disease. To put them, therefore, upon an equal footing, it is but just to furnish the defendant with the same arms as the assailant, so that, to use his expressive language, they may be like "two enemies standing opposed to each other, both cold, both hot, both in armour, and ready to enter upon the contest with equal arms." The duty of the physician is now to seek for an "arcanum," by which term he merely understood the pure dynamic capacity of a medicine, independently of its material form, of exciting a similar reaction of the healthy organic process against the disease. This arcanum however was not to be sought for by

experiments on healthy individuals, but in the outward form or "signatura," of things—for Paracelsus entertained the opinion that the external form clearly indicated the intimate nature of things, and that medicines in their form and essence absolutely correspond to the form and essence of disease, and were therefore capable of infecting the healthy organism with their properties. Finally, he maintained that his "arcanum" was always a "simplex," and hence declared himself the most determined enemy of the polypharmacy of his day; unfortunately however with little effect on posterity. Whatever may be the merit of such reveries, they are at all events devoid of everything like a practical foundation, and can consequently bear no comparison with the purely practical tendency of Hahnemann's inquiries.

Van Helmont, the follower of Paracelsus, not only rejects the principle "contraria contrariis," but seems to have gone even further than his predecessor, and almost anticipated the recent doctrine of Isopathy, or "eadem iisdem curantur," as the following passage will shew: "Irrisit quidem Galenum Paracelsus, helvetico sarcasmo, licet subinde ad eandum methodum coactus recurrat, suæ increpationis continuæ immemor, coagulata nempe, non raro resolutis et resolventibus contraria esse voluit: imo multoties ad explosas intemperies

elementales, incoactus recurrit. Tandem fervore contradicendi, omnium medelam constituit in similitudine tam naturæ quam causaram morbificarum, cum ipso remedio. Indistinctionis scilicet plenus ubique. Ego vero sub libertate philosophica, nemini addictus magistro, sentio: quod si ablatione causarum omnis inde effectum connexitas amputetur; omnem morborum sanationem, eadem quoque causarum lege, definire debere."*

Many others have perceived the same principle. Thus, Basilius Valentinus of all the predecessors of Hahnemann most clearly recognised it in his chemical writings.† Boulduc attributes the constipating effects of rhubarb in diarrhœa to its purgative qualities,‡ Detharding the beneficial effects of the infusion of senna in cholic to its power of exciting it in healthy individuals.§ Bertholon asserts that electricity excites pains of a precisely similar nature to those which it so powerfully relieves in disease.‖ Thoury affirms that positive electricity excites the pulse in health, but when it is quickened by disease renders it slower.¶ De Haen also perceived the principle and says that

* Van Helmont. Opera omnia. *Francofurti*, 1682. p. 158—59.

† De Microscomo. *Ed. Hamburg.* 1700. p. 123.

‡ Mémoires de l'Académie Royale, 1700.

§ Eph. Nat. Cur. Cent. x, Obs. 76.

‖ Medicin. Electricitat. II. p. 15 and 282.

¶ Mémoire lu à l'Académie de Caen.

dulcamara in large doses excites convulsions and delirium, and in small quantities relieves similar affections.* The Danish physician Stahl altogether rejects the enantipathic principle, and affirms that diseases are most easily cured by remedies capable of exciting similar affections, as burns by warmth, frost-bites by snow, inflammation from bruises by spirits, etc.† Many other authorities might still be adduced: amongst the latest we find in Von Stoerk's work on Stramonium these remarkable words: "Consului iterum veteres recensioresque scriptores, nihil autem quod mihi faveret inveni: etenim omnes scribebant: Stramonium turbare mentem, adferre insaniam, delere ideas et memoriam, producere convulsiones. Omnia hæc erant mala, interdicebantque internum Stramonii usum. Interim tamen ex his formavi sequentem quæstionem: si Stramonium turbando mentem adfert insaniam sanis, an non licet experiri: num insanientibus et mente captis turbando, mutandoque ideas et sensorium commune adferret mentem sanam, et convulsis tolleret contrario motu convulsiones."‡ He further adds several cases proving the justness of his induction.

* Ratio Medendi. P. iv. 227.

† Jo. Hummelii Commentatio di Arthritide, etc. *Budingæ*, 1738. p. 40—2.

‡ Libellus de Stramonio, etc. *Vindebonæ*, 1762. p. 8.

§ 17.

Some of the facts which Hahnemann has adduced in support of the principle, have been objected to by his opponents upon the ground, that a repetition of the experiments upon healthy individuals, often fails to induce one or more of the symptoms he has announced. In reply to this objection, it may justly be remarked that there is the greatest analogy between the properties of medicines and the character of the usual occasional causes of disease. This is more especially evident in those of an epidemic nature. Practitioners have long known that the character of an epidemy is rarely to be determined by the symptoms which present themselves in two or three individuals, but only by the observation of a considerable number of patients; for of the various symptoms which characterise the disease, a few only occur in any individual case. Hence, during the prevalence of scarlet fever, some individuals are affected only with inflammation of the throat, and violent fever, without the usual eruption, whilst others again have the eruption with little or no affection of the throat. So also during the epidemic ravages of influenza and cholera, we see the disease in all its intensity in some cases, whilst

in others one or more of the symptoms only are present. Such too is precisely the course of medicinal diseases: bark, for instance, does not manifest all its effects in one, three, or six individuals, a great number of persons being requisite to determine its whole sphere of action: so it is with sulphur, belladonna, and arsenic, and, in fact, with all medicines. It is, further, of consequence to distinguish between the more constant effects of a medicine and those which are less so; for the first present themselves in most individuals, whereas the latter require a certain predisposition. Thus, for example, corrosive sublimate and arsenic, in sufficient doses, are inevitably followed by inflammation and ulceration of the stomach; the nervous affections of arsenic, as well as the ptyalism of sublimate are however much less constant. Those diseases, therefore, are most certainly cured which bear the greatest similarity to the more constant effects of a remedy; hence bark and arsenic are by no means specific for all forms of intermittents, but only for those which occur in persons predisposed for the action of these remedies. In confirmation of this view, Rau states that he has several times observed the long continued use of sarsaparilla to be followed by the appearance of a nettle rash; sarsaparilla, however, as well as dulcamara, mercury and crawfish, by no means induce it in

every individual, but require a certain predisposition for their action ; notwithstanding this inconstancy, each of them is capable of curing certain nettle rashes homœopathically.

§ 18.

All attempts however to support the doctrine of homœopathy by facts drawn from the practice of the old school, or by the authority of earlier writers can have but little weight ; since the frequent use of medical compounds, and their ignorance of the pathogenetic properties of medicines, give to all their observations a doubtful character. Homœopathy therefore must stand or fall by its own merits, which can only be ascertained by a cautious application of the principle to the treatment of disease. Hahnemann himself, indeed, appeals alone to his experiments, of which he has published some sufficiently remarkable to claim our attention; and his followers have imitated his example. Of late, too, many experienced physicians of the old school, in the actual enjoyment of the most extensive practice, having been induced to study the homœopathic method, and put it to the test of experiment, have arrived at the conviction of its general merits, and publicly acknowledged that conviction. The results of their experiments all tend to prove that, in by far the greater number of cases, the homœopathic treatment of disease effects the restoration

of health more quickly and safely than any other, and without that violent reaction and those tumultuous crises, which are so often observed when diseases are treated according to the usual methods. The collection of observations is already too great, and the respectability of their vouchers too well known to allow us any longer to imagine that the homœopathic method is a mere chimera, the offspring of a disordered brain; nay, it may be boldly asserted, that as far as experiment can establish the truth of any medical principle, no one in the whole range of practical medicine is more firmly established than the homœopathic. The spirit of the age however, in the pride of its intellect, disdains to examine it; because the explanation of phenomena, apparently so contrary to received notions, seems to be beyond the reach of our reason. An attempt therefore to reconcile them with the general laws of the economy, may not be without utility. Should it succeed, it may lead to a rapid development of the method, and should it fail, the practical foundation will still remain undisturbed for future speculation; for as well might the fact of trees growing with their branches in the air be disputed, because all theories hitherto invented to account for it, have proved unsatisfactory. Before proceeding to the theoretical explanation of homœopathic phenomena, the writer would there-

BOSTON MEDICAL LIBRARY ASSN. FEB 27 1900

fore beg to warn his readers from attaching any undue importance to the speculations he may advance, as they can in no way affect the facts of homœopathy.

§ 19.

An attentive analysis of the phenomena of disease and of its spontaneous cure by the sole efforts of nature, teaches us that every disease, but more particularly diseases of an acute form, arise, as it were, from a germ situated in some organ or system which has been directly attacked by a morbific cause. It there gradually developes itself, according to the nature and the amount of the morbific cause, and the susceptibility of the attacked organ, and sooner or later extends its influence more or less widely to other parts or organs of the economy. Whilst the germ of the disease thus extends its action to the parts or organs most intimately related to those primarily affected, these also in their turn react upon the original seat of the disease; for not only mutual suffering, but mutual reaction is equally evident. After a longer or shorter duration, according to the more or less favourable nature of the circumstances, this alternation of suffering and reaction gradually subsides, and the natural function of the organ is restored, for the most part under the appearance of critical

phenomena. The spontaneous cure of disease, therefore is affected by the reaction induced in parts of the organism not primarily affected, and hence may be referred to the law of antagonism. It is scarcely necessary to observe that antagonism is only there possible where a sympathy of the parts with each other already exists, for sympathy and antagonism bear the same relation to each other as sensibility and irritability, since every reaction supposes a susceptibility. If we endeavour with Rau, to follow the law of antagonism in its more special manifestations, we shall find that it is characterized either :

1. By increased action in a different system of the organism, in one, however, which sympathises with the one primarily affected. In this way vascular fevers are cured by the antagonistically increased action of the skin and kidneys, as manifested by the increased secretion of urine and sweat; pleurisies, by increased perspiration, sometimes by expectoration, but rarely by diarrhœa, as was long since remarked by Valleriola.* So also, gout, and sciatica,† and even dropsy,‡ and

* Observ. Med. Lib. i. p. 331.

† Forest. Observ. Lib. iii. Obs. 4. Storch Prac. Medic. Casual. Tom. x. p. 453.

‡ Storch, Weiberkrankheiten, p. 63. A. J. G. Idelers Abhandl. über die Krisen. p. 156.

epilepsy* have disappeared upon the appearance of hæmorrhoids, without, however, any discharge of blood; and hence by the simple antagonistically increased action of another system. Hornbaum† saw atrophical children recover upon the eruption of tinea, or the appearance of diarrhœa, and numerous instances are on record of the disappearance of opthalmia and deafness on the eruption of the former malady. Labonardiere‡ saw even a hydrocephalus of three years' standing cured by its eruption. But, for the most part, the excretory organs,—the mucous membrane of the nose, the bronchi, intestinal canal, and urinary organs, as also the skin and kidneys, take upon themselves the curative antagonistic action; and as their increased action is generally manifested by increased secretion, it was very natural to suppose that the excretion itself formed the most important part of the curative process. This however, for the most part, is undoubtedly an error; for though it is probable that every alteration of the dynamic state of the organism is accompanied by some material change, this is in general of too subtle a nature to be identified with the profuse secretions we

* Zacut. Lusitan. in prax. histor. L. 1. Obs. 28.

† In Hufeland's Journal. 1815. p. 8.

‡ Journal de Médecine, rédigé par Sedillot, Paris. 1814 Jul.

so frequently observe as the consequence of the reaction of the excretory organs. It cannot be denied however that the expulsion of morbid products is occasionally an essential part of the process, as in bilious diarrhœa, and some other diseases, where their presence keeps up a preternatural excitement.

The most favourable terminations of disease therefore, take place under a temporary antagonistically increased action of the skin, kidneys, bronchi, and intestines, and thus through increased perspiration, urine, expectoration and stool. Less favourable are those denominated metaschematismata, where a new form of disease of greater duration is excited to cure the old one, and where again a fresh crisis is necessary for the restoration of health. In this way a violent headache is relieved by coryza, and this again by an eruption of the lips, or profuse perspiration. So, also, frequently disappear hermicrania and other obstinate local complaints, upon the appearance of an intermittent; which probably gave rise to the idea of the intermittens larvata: the fever itself, when the patient is sufficiently strong, terminates its career by perspiration and urine.

2. By vicarious action in another part of the system primarily affected. Thus we have toothache alternating with earache or headache, morbid per-

spiration of one part relieved by that of another; bleeding at the nose, or spitting of blood, by hæmorrhoidal discharge or catemenia; rheumatic pains of the joints by catarrh or coryza. Here indeed the form is changed only apparently, since essentially in both cases there is an expansive state of a secretory membrane, the difference of the form depending upon the circumstance that the synovial membrane is not, like the mucous membrane of the nose and bronchi, at the same time an excreting one. So also we see inflammation of the eyelids relieved by an eruption behind the ears, or in the neighbourhood of the genitals in children; swelling of the parotid gland, alternating with that of the testicle, and bronchial catarrh with diarrhœa.

All spontaneous cures, therefore, are effected through the sympathetic relationship which different systems and organs bear to each other, and which renders vicarious suffering and reaction a necessary condition of the economy. It is indeed the very law of our existence, for as Hippocrates expresses it, "ξυνπαθεια παντα συμπνοια μια." The view therefore that has been taken of this process, and which supposes that to free herself from a disease, the vis medicatrix excites in a distant part of the economy a disease of a different nature, is altogether without foundation: the essence of the disease is always the same, its form alone being changed,—a point of

essential importance in considering the treatment of many chronic diseases.

§ 20.

It is a very ancient observation that "febris febre curatur." To effect this, however, experience also teaches us that the fever must reach a certain height, which has been termed its "acme," without which it long lingers, and rarely comes to a crisis : thousands of examples confirm this truth. Even intermittents, where the last paroxysm is generally the strongest, resolve themselves most happily, most quickly, and most surely according to this law. It is also no less remarkable, that in chronic diseases the act of convalescence is often preceded by a very perceptible reaction, as if nature were endeavouring to annihilate the focus of the disease. In such cases, the greatest disturbance is generally observed in the diseased organ itself; after which, should nature not sink in the struggle, a rapid convalescence often follows. In this way we occasionally see rheumatic pains in the head, teeth, and extremities, which have long plagued the sufferer, altogether disappear after an excessively violent paroxysm, and without any perceptible material crisis ; and when arthritic tumours and

lympatic swellings are pierced with lacinating pains, their resolution may often be predicted. In conformity with these remarkable phenomena, an explanation of the action of homœopathic medicines has been founded upon the supposition that a disease, once established in the economy, obtains a sort of parasitical existence, which cannot be cut short, though it may be hastened in its progressive development and final assimilation, by an increased activity of the organic process: hence the various morbid phenomena are but the efforts of the vis medicatrix to effect this purpose.

If this be a correct view of the process, it must naturally follow that the most rational method of treating diseases must be, by an artful imitation of the natural process, to endeavour to aid and support the vis medicatrix in its curative efforts. For this purpose a homœopathic remedy must be sought, which will act directly upon the diseased organ, and correspond in its pathogenetic properties to the altered functions of the part or parts affected; it must in fact attack the disease in its original seat; and from thence, like the morbid germ, extend its influence to those organs which have been subsequently involved in its various sufferings, by which the organic curative process will be rapidly advanced through its different stages, and the disease overcome. It must be admitted that there is

much plausibility in this theory, as it satisfactorily accounts for the action of minute doses of medicine, which does not therefore require the untenable hypothesis of Hahnemann as to the stronger and absolute power of medicinal substances, and the weaker and only conditional power of the usual occasional causes of disease upon the human economy to explain it. It is however difficult to reconcile this view with the fact of the sudden transition to health without any previous exacerbation, which not unfrequently follows the exhibition of a well chosen homœopathic remedy, and which is more like a direct neutralization than a rapid development of a morbid germ.

§ 21.

Hahnemann however takes a very different view of the homœopathic process ; for, setting at nought the efforts of the vis medicatrix, he proceeds upon the undeniable fact, that two diseases meeting together in any individual, so much the more readily give way to each other as they are the more similar in their nature, the weaker giving way to the stronger. Hence he maintains that in the treatment of disease, we have only to imitate the proceeding of nature, and substitute a stronger medicinal disease for that which has arisen from

common causes,—the end which is effected by the homœopathic remedy. As he has advanced many interesting facts in support of his theory, we shall notice them with some detail in the order in which he has classed them under the following propositions :

1. When two dissimilar diseases of unequal force meet together in the same individual, and the older is the stronger, then the weaker is repulsed and altogether unable to establish itself in the economy.

Thus Larrey states that the plague could make no progress where the scarlet fever was epidemic, and that persons labouring under impetiginous diseases were exempt from it.* According to Jenner vaccination takes no hold upon rickety subjects.

Hildebrand particulary remarks that individuals affected with pulmonary phthisis are rarely attacked by the milder epidemics. The same observation seems also to apply to all persons suffering under severe chronic diseases, who are in general but little affected by the milder epidemics, or even endemics that owe their origin to malaria.

That this proposition requires considerable limitation there can be little doubt : for though it may in general hold true as regards diseases affecting

* Mémoires et Observations. L. 1.

the whole economy, it is far from being so in respect to local affections, which often establish themselves in different parts of the organism, without at first perceptibly influencing each other, though ultimately they never fail to increase the general disorder.

2. When of two dissimilar diseases attacking the same individual, the new one is the stronger, then the older or weaker one is for a time suspended till the former has completed its course, when the latter again resumes its station.

Tulpius relates that two children subject to epileptic attacks were freed from them upon the appearance of tinea ; immediately, however, the eruption disappeared the epilepsy returned.*

Schoepf saw the itch disappear upon the eruption of scarlet fever, but the eruption returned immediately the latter had run its course.†

In a similar way, ulcerative phthisis was suspended by an attack of typhus, as related by Chevalier, but resumed its wonted course upon the disappearance of the latter.‡ Reil also mentions a case where the symptoms of phthisis gave way upon an attack of mania, but returned with the cessation of the latter.§

* Obs. Lib. i. Obs. 8.

† Hufeland's Journal, vol. xv. 2

‡ Hufeland's Neueste Annalen der Französischen Heilkunde. V ii. p. 192.

§ Memorab. Fasc. iii. p. 171.

When measles and small pox are prevalent at the same time, and a child is infected by them in the above succession, the measles are generally suspended till the small pox has run its course. On the other hand, Manget saw the inoculated small pox suspended for four days by the subsequent eruption of measles.* In another case related by Hunter, innoculation had been performed six days when the measles appeared; the pustular inflammation then stood still, and did not make any further progress till the measles had completed their course.† Rainy during an epidemic of measles, saw several children attacked by them upon the fourth or fifth day of inoculation; the pustules however made no progress till the measles had run their course, when they proceeded favourably.‡

Kortum mentions a case where the cowpox was suspended on the eighth day by an eruption of measles, but upon these terminating, resumed its course, so that on the sixteenth day the pustule had the character of a tenth day pustule.§ In another case observed by the same practitioner, successful vaccination was performed during the erup-

* Edinb. Med. Comment. v. i. p. 1.

† Venereal Disease, p. 5.

‡ Medic. Comment, Edinb. v. iii. p. 480.

§ Hufeland's Journal, v. xx. p. 50.

tion of the measles, but made no progress till the latter had disappeared.

Jenner saw scarlet fever with sore throat suspended on the fourth day by the eruption of cowpox, and resume its course when the latter had finished. In another case the reverse happened, as cowpox was suspended on the eighth day by scarlet fever, and followed its course only upon the disappearance of the latter.*

Hahnemann himself saw the mumps suspended by successful vaccination; the disease however resumed its course after the cowpox had gone through its stages.

Though the preceding examples may suffice to prove the general truth of the position that the stronger of two dissimilar diseases usually only suspends the progress of the weaker, still they by no means authorise the conclusion that Hahnemann endeavours to establish, viz: that the repulsive method of treating diseases is in no case capable of effecting a radical cure. It is undoubtedly true, that by far the greater number of cures which have been explained upon this principle are to be referred to a change of form in the disease brought about by the efforts of the vis medicatrix to free the system from a noxious influence, and hence may be referred to the

* In Medicinische Annalen. 1800 Aug. p. 747.

law of antagonism. Nothing however but a gross predilection for his own method could have induced Hahnemann to overlook the fact of many slight local affections of a dynamic character being durably removed by counter irritation of the skin, though its insufficiency in more serious affections is but too well known.

3. It also occasionally happens that through the continued action of a morbific cause, a new and dissimilar disease is mixed up with the old one, and thus forms a complicated state, where however each occupies its own peculiar province in the economy, and hence may be considered as having a separate existence. In a similar way, two equally strong diseases, more or less dissimilar in their nature, may pursue their course without influencing each other; this peculiar combination is not unfrequent between contagious diseases.

In this way a syphilitic patient may occasionally be infected by the itch, or a psoric patient by syphilis; for, as dissimilar diseases, they cannot annihilate each other. At first the syphilitic symptoms are suspended by the psoric eruption; after a time however they again appear, the syphilitic virus being at least equal to the psoric in its power of infection, and form with the psoric a complicated disease, where each however pursues an independent course, as is manifested by the efficacy of the

alternate treatment of the phenomena by the remedies specific for each.

It has already been observed that where two dissimilar acute diseases of a contagious nature, as small-pox and measles, affect an individual at the same time, the one suspends the other till it has completed its course. Some instances indeed are to be met with where this did not take place, but where each pursued its course undisturbed by the other; they are however of rare occurrence. Thus during an epidemy, where small pox and measles were at the same time equally prevalent, in three hundred cases only one was observed by Russell in which the two diseases appeared in conjunction; in others, the measles appeared in about twenty days after the small-pox, whilst in others the latter appeared in seventeen or eighteen days after the measles.* Rainy also saw two cases in which small-pox and measles appeared in conjunction.† Maurice had seen but two such instances in his whole practice.‡ A few other examples may be met with in Ettmuller and other authors.

Zenker saw cowpox continue its course undis-

* Trans. of a Soc. for the improv. of Med. Know. v. ii.

† Edinb. Med. Comment. v. iii. 430.

‡ Med. and Phys. Journal. 1805.

turbed by an eruption of measles, and in another case by miliary fever.* Jenner also observed it pursue its course without modification from a course of mercury prescribed for syphilis.

The worst and the most frequent complications, according to Hahnemann, are those which are induced by an unskilful use of medicine. Through the continued use of an improper medicine a new and dissimilar disease is added to the old one, which gradually complicating it, renders the patient doubly diseased, and often, from the confused nature of the affection, sets all subsequent treatment at defiance. One of the worst forms of it is what is termed pseudo-syphilis, a disease, for the most part, induced by the improper use of mercury ; for mercury not only cures syphilis as its "simillimum" homœopathically, but also in large doses produces other effects of quite a different character, which lay the foundation for other forms of disease. In fact, there is scarcely a patient who has been for any length of time under treatment by the usual methods, where active and concentrated medicines, large doses, and frequent repetition are essential elements, but shows manifest symptoms of poisoning, more or less difficult to cure according to the degree of impregnation

* Hufeland's Journal, v. xvii.

of the system, and the more or less permanent influence of the medicine.

4. When however two similar diseases meet in the organism, neither repulsion, suspension, nor complication can take place between them; but the weaker is invariably overcome, and absolutely annihilated by the stronger, as the image of the flame of a candle on the retina is instantly extinguished by the rays of the noon-day sun.

The first three propositions of Hahnemann are of minor importance; this last, however, is the very foundation of his doctrine; and he has consequently not failed to adduce a number of cases calculated to establish its truth; for this purpose he has principally confined his selection to examples of the influence of epidemic and contagious diseases upon chronic affections.

Thus the great variety of symptoms by which small-pox is characterized render it a powerful homœopathic remedy in various local affections of a chronic nature. The severe opthalmy which always attends it, and not unfrequently terminates in blindness, renders innoculation a powerful means of curing chronic inflammation of the eyes; of which examples are mentioned by Dezuteux* and Leroy ;† and even a blindness of two years' stand-

* Traité de l'Inoculation, p. 189.

† Heilkunde für Mutter, p. 384.

ing, arising from suppressed tinea, is stated by Klein to have been perfectly cured by it.* Deafness and chronic dyspnœa are also frequent consequences of small-pox; and instances of the relief of similar affections, arising from other causes, by innoculation are noticed by Class.† Swelling of the testicle is by no means an unusual symptom of small-pox, and similar chronic affections of that organ were observed to be cured by it by Klein and others.‡ Dysenteric evacuations are often among its most distressing symptoms, and Wendt saw common dysentery cured by an eruption of small-pox.§ The supervention of small-pox on cowpox cures the latter homœopathically; when however the cowpox is well advanced before the eruption of the small-pox appears, the latter assumes a milder form.‖

Besides the usual vesicle of cowpox, we often observe in children a more or less extensive eruption of pimples, occasionally interspersed with red patches; this sometimes precedes and at others follows the areolar inflammation of the vesicle, lasting two or three days, when it disappears, leav-

* Interpres Clinicus, p. 293.

† Neue Heilart der Kinderpocken, p. 168, and Specim. Obs. No. 18.

‡ Interpres Clinicus, p. 293. Nov. Art. Nat. Cur. v. i. ob. 22.

§ Nachricht vom Kranken-Institut zu Erlangen. 1783.

‖ Willan on Vaccination.

ing behind it little red tumours in the skin. Very similar eruptions of a troublesome character arising from other causes are mentioned by Clavier, Hurel and Desormeaux, as having been cured by vaccination.* A very frequent attendant upon vaccination is a swelling of the arm; and a similar chronic affection with partial paralysis, was seen to be cured by it by Stephenson.† Two instances are mentioned by Hardage of intermittent fever being cured by the appearance of the eruptive fever of cowpox, thus confirming the observation of Hunter, that two fevers cannot exist together in the same person.‡

When the measles attack persons who are affected with chronic eruptions of a similar character, they cure them homœopathically. Thus Kortum gives an instance of an impetiginous eruption of long standing being effectually cured by their eruption.§ Rau also relates an interesting case of a young woman, who in her thirtieth year was attacked by a rose-rash, which left a disposition to a troublesome affection of the skin, that upon the slighest changes of temperature manifested itself by an excessive

* Bulletin des Sciences Médicales, 1808, and Journal de Médecine continuée, v. xv. p. 206.

† Duncan's Annals of Med. Lust. II. v. i. p. 2.

‡ Hufeland's Journal. v. xxiii.

§ Hufeland's Journal. p. xx. iii. p. 50.

burning miliary eruption of the face, neck, and arms, and for six years set all medical treatment at defiance. At length however she was attacked by measles, which so completely covered the part, that the skin assumed a red swollen appearance ; after the disappearance of the measles she was never again attacked by the miliary eruption.* In the pectoral symptoms and fever, there also exists a considerable similarity between measles and hooping-cough, and hence it was observed by Bosquillon, that in an epidemy, where both were prevalent, those children who were attacked by the measles generally escaped the cough.†

Two remarkable instances of the action of typhus fever upon chronic affections is mentioned by Rau. His own son, who was subject in his youth to very frequent congestive headaches, was attacked in his fifteenth year by typhus which commenced with the most violent pain in the head : after his recovery from the fever, he was never afterwards affected with headache. In another case, a female who had a paralysis of the left arm, the consequence of typhus fever in the year 1814, was again attacked by the same disease in 1818 : during her illness she suffered excruciating pain in the paralyzed

* Ueber der Werth des homöop. Hülfverfahrens, p. 85.

† Elémens de Médec. prat. de Cullen, v. ii. l. 3. ch. 7.

arm, of which however she completely recovered the use upon her convalescence from the fever.*

The influence of mental emotions over many nervous affections, often of a similar origin, is not less remarkable. As a very instructive instance of this, we have the cure of St. Vitus' dance, in the school at Leyden, by the celebrated Boerhaave, where the disease being of a purely mental origin, could only be removed by similar means. Robert Whytt also informs us of a lady who was subject to very severe hysterical spasms but always remained free from them, so long as any one of her children was ill.† Gabriel relieved al Raschid's favourite from a violent spasmodic affection by expressly exciting her anger.‡

§ 22.

The objections which have been urged by the opponents of Homœopathy to the last proposition of Hahnemann, may justly be referred to the want of a correct understanding as to what is to be considered similarity and dissimilarity between two diseases. Hahnemann himself indeed has given

* Ueber der Werth des homöopathischer Hülfverfahrens, 2. Ausg. 1.

† Practical Writings. p. 573.

‡ Gesen. Pathematologia, p. 117.

great cause for misconception by his excessive opposition to all attempts to investigate the proximate cause of disease, whereas in his examples he evidently takes cognizance of it. Thus in the case cited from Klein where a blindness of two years standing, arising from suppressed tinea, was cured by the eruption of small-pox, it may be remarked that blindness is no constant symptom of small-pox : arising however as it did in this case from a suppressed eruption, it had a certain casual resemblance with small pox, and might consequently be cured by the reproduction of a similar eruption. Rau therefore states it as the result of his extensive experience that those diseases only can be considered similar which agree in the principal features of their dynamic character. If with this limitation we examine the cases brought forward to prove that two similar diseases may exist together in the same individual, we shall find that they are altogether untenable. Examples have been sought for principally among such diseases as have a tendency to produce an acute eruption of the skin, as measles and small-pox, but here the great difference of the eruption as the external sign of the inward process, must at once suffice to prove that the essential nature of the disease must be very different ; and yet experience teaches us that even smallpox and measles never appear so together,

that the similar stages of the two diseases actually meet, or that the eruptive fever of the small-pox appears at the same time with that of the measles, and vice versa. Were an exception however to the rule at all possible, we certainly might expect to find it among contagious diseases, where each maintains a sort of parasitical existence in the organism : but this occurs so much the less frequently as the diseases are more similar ; and the greater the similarity, so much the more powerful is the influence which the one disease exerts over the character and course of the other. So we find that if an individual who is already affected with the small-pox be vaccinated, the former pursue their course with regularity, but, for the most part, the subsequent eruption will be of the modified kind. It is indeed a remarkable fact, that diseases of a certain degree of similarity can only then exist together, when both are of a contagious nature : hence we never see psora with psoriasis, simple erysipelas with scarlatina, urticaria with psora, or pemphigus with erysipelas phlyctanoides. With regard to complicated intermittents, if they really exist, the difference of the type must at least point out an essential difference in the proximate cause, for it is highly probable that every fever is but the reaction of the organism against some local derangement. To this too we may add the circumstance

that in many which are called complicated fevers, one kind may continue after the other has been removed ; which could scarcely take place if they were both of the same origin. The similarity of intermittents therefore relates only to their generic and not to their specific character, which depends upon essential differences in their proximate cause.

Whilst we admit then that the examples adduced by Hahnemann fully establish the facts, that two diseases arising from different sources and meeting together in the economy rarely fail to modify each other in proportion to their relative force and similarity, and, where the latter is perfect, that the stronger actually annihilates the weaker, still they are far from affording any satisfactory explanation of the way in which small doses of a specific remedy produce such powerful effects in disease.

To account for this, he has ventured to advance the extraordinary hypothesis that the animal frame is of itself absolutely more susceptible of the action of medicinal substances than of the common causes of disease ; and hence that morbid states more readily cede to their influence—an assertion which is altogether contrary to daily experience, and of the truth of which he has advanced no evidence. If too we watch the course of disease under the influence of homœopathic remedies, we are altogether unable to discover any traces of the new dis-

ease which he asserts to be set up in the system; on the contrary, we for the most part observe a progressive diminution of the original symptoms, and often a sudden return to health; for the trifling exacerbations which are occasionally observed are in all probability dependent upon circumstances not well understood, as they are by no means so constant or so lasting as to allow us to consider them as signs of a new disease set up in the constitution.

§ 23.

Finally, let us inquire whether it be not possible to explain the action of medicine upon a more general principle. If we turn our attention to the investigation of the great phenomena of the visible world, we every where behold the manifestation of dynamic action under the well known form of polarity as manifested in the properties of attraction and repulsion among inorganic substances, and the sympathies and antipathies of organic beings. The great analogy which exists between polarity, as the necessary condition of all material changes in the inorganic world, and antagonism as the constant form under which all modifications are effected in the animal economy, is so remarkable that it is difficult not to consider them as subordinate to the

same great law of nature. The influence too of electricity upon the form, colour, motion and composition of inorganic substances, as well as its powerful action upon the functions of organic beings, would seem greatly to strengthen the supposition; and if to this we add the extraordinary effects produced in the animal economy by animal and mineral magnetism, and the similarity of the process with that used to develope magnetic phenomena in inorganic substances, little doubt would appear to remain as to the subordination of the manifestations of vitality to the law of polarity. It is, however, by no means meant to identify the principle of vitality with that of electricity or any other dynamic force of inorganic matter, but merely to assert that the phenomena of vitality, as well as those of the great dynamic forces of the inorganic world, are equally subordinate to the same great law of action, in the same way that the heavenly bodies, however different in their nature, are equally subjected to the great law of gravitation. In conformity with this view, health would appear to consist in a certain equilibrium of the vital principle not only in different parts of the same system, but also in the different systems and organs in relation to each other; and disease will be the consequence of every disturbance in the balance, and the preternatural predominance of positive or negative vitality in

different parts of the economy, modified by the structure and functions of the parts. If such be the real nature of the vital process, it naturally follows that all irregular manifestations of vital action must be equally amenable to that second great law of the dynamic forces, which teaches us, "that the weaker of two similar dynamic forces invariably gives way to the stronger," as is exemplified in the north or positive pole of a weaker magnet being instantly overpowered by the approach of the north pole of a more powerful one, though if of equal force they would repel each other. It is, therefore, not improbable that the homœopathic medicines act upon this principle, and thus restore the equilibrium essential to health by a direct alteration of the preternaturally developed polarity of the vital functions. In accordance with this view, no new disease is necessarily set up in the economy, but a healthy reaction is at once re-established; and hence in diseases of a purely dynamic character the transition is often instantaneous, whilst in those of a more material nature the disappearance of the morbid symptoms is more or less rapid in proportion to the degree of alteration which the material constituents of the body may have undergone. The subject, however, is one of such obscurity and complexity, that all we can expect to arrive at is the establishment of a prin-

ciple more or less capable of explaining the phenomena, without hoping ever to attain such a degree of certainty as perfectly to satisfy our intellect. As to the merits or demerits of the above speculations, future observations must decide; in the meantime let us not forget that whether true or false, the facts of Homœopathy are altogether independent of them, being the result of experiments, of the truth of which any candid enquirer may convince himself.

§ 24.

Having thus endeavoured to trace the developement of the homœopathic method to its purely experimental origin, and having taken a rapid glance at the theories which have been invented to account for the phenomena, it may not be uninteresting to examine the precise relation it bears to the other method of treating disease; and at the same time, to endeavour to establish the general principle upon which the exhibition of medicine is to be regulated, and thus reconcile the discrepancies which are to be met with in the practice of the old and new methods. All the various methods of treating disease may be reduced to the three following.

1. The mechanical method, or that in which

mechanical means alone are used to remedy various affections of the organism. It is the essential basis of surgery and midwifery, which, therefore, in so far as they are dependent upon the powers of the eye and hand, have of late made rapid progress towards perfection. On the other hand, we may boldly assert, that the medical treatment of surgical diseases partakes in the greatest possible degree of all the defects of medicine properly so called; since the attention of surgeons, has been more especially engrossed by the more tangible nature of mechanico-anatomical enquiries.

2. The chemical method, which consists in endeavouring to counteract the action of chemical substances on the organic structures, by directly neutralising their properties by chemical means. It forms therefore an essential part of toxicology, which has, consequently, as far as the action of poisons can be controlled by chemical means, attained a high degree of certainty. Unfortunately the action of poisons is for the most part of a dynamic character, and hence the advancement of toxicology has been of a very limited nature.

3. The dynamic method or the method of treating disease by such means as act directly upon the vital principle, and through the modifications produced, restore the healthy state of the organism. Here we have to dive into the innermost recesses of

the organism, and endeavour to trace the law of the vital functions, and their peculiar relation to the endless variety of material and immaterial influences, to which we are daily exposed, and the real nature of which can only be ascertained by repeated observation and experiment. This is, consequently, the essential basis of all medical treatment, of which the mechanical and chemical methods may be considered as the supplements : with it alone we shall now pursue our enquiry.

From the results obtained by the experiments of Hahnemann, as to the action of medicines on healthy individuals, it must be sufficiently evident that every remedy exhibited in disease, must either act upon a different organ from the one diseased, or it must act directly upon the diseased organ itself ; and that, in the latter case, the pathogenetic effects of the remedy, must either be dissimilar or similar to those of the disease. Hence it is that the dynamic action of medicines, as far as relates to the treatment of disease, may be considered under three heads, which will form so many sub-divisions of the great dynamic method, and may be denominated the Allopathic, the Enantipathic and the Homœopathic methods.

§ 25.

1. The Allopathic* or the Revulsive method, is founded upon the known sympathy of distant parts of the body with each other and their antagonistic re-action. It consists in the establishment of a powerful counter-irritation by remedies acting upon a distant part of the system primarily affected, or upon an altogether different system or organ of the body: to ensure its success the new disease must be stronger than the old one. It is probable that the cautious observation of the unaided efforts of the "vis medicatrix" first led to the adoption of this method. In this way we relieve mania and inflammation of the brain by exciting a powerful re-action in the intestinal tube; inflammations of the lungs by excitement of the skin and kidneys; irregular determination of blood to the head and chest by synapisms and blisters to the legs and feet; and internal inflammations in general by counter-irritation of the skin; so also deeply seated painful affections are remedied by the moxa and actual cautery.

* Hahnemann himself has used the term Allopathic to designate the old school generally, without distinction as to the method practised.

In diseases of short duration, where the object is to relieve urgent symptoms, which by their violence become unbearable, or threaten the suspension of important functions of the economy, the revulsive method is often of the highest utility; and, indeed, when judiciously adapted to the case, may, by promoting the natural crisis of the disease, materially tend to shorten its course. Its application, however, is by no means so easy as is generally supposed; for its successful adaptation altogether depends upon an accurate knowledge of the various sympathies of the body, which are apparently greatly modified by the efficient causes of disease, so as frequently to render it a most difficult matter to decide upon the form of revulsion most compatible with the natural course of the disease—the only sure basis for its successful application. This, however, unfortunately is rarely attended to by practitioners, who have but too often some favourite form of revulsion, which they attempt at all risks to establish, and by the violence of their measures, particularly in acute affections, induce such a tension of the system as is productive of the worst consequences by disturbing the natural crisis of the disease.

In chronic diseases, on the other hand, it but rarely affords permanent relief; though by the mitigation of urgent symptoms it may give us time

more accurately to investigate their causes, and remove them if it be possible. Where this, however, is beyond our power, and recourse is had to a frequent repetition of the practice, it is by no means without inconvenience; since for the mere temporary relief of obstinate affections, such active remedies are often requisite, that the great injury sustained by the constitution from the preternatural irritation kept up in the system and the great debility occasioned by the profuse excretions, which are generally induced by them, often more than compensates any temporary local advantage, which may have been derived from their use.

Finally, to this method also, may in all probability be referred the action of innumerable remedies, which are employed empirically, from the simple knowledge of their beneficial effects in certain forms of disease. Thus the beneficial effects of colchicum in rheumatic and gouty effections is rarely certain, unless it act powerfully upon the intestinal or renal secretions. In the same way digitalis and other modifiers of the circulation, are then most efficient when the antagonistic action of the urinary organs is fully established. If indeed, we study the action of medicine experimentally and not according to the learned classifications of books, we find that every medicine, whilst it exerts its direct action upon some organ or system more

especially, at the same time never fails, in conformity with the law of antagonism, to induce such remarkable changes in other organs and systems, as cannot but exert a powerful influence in the restoration of the healthy equilibrium of the functions. The occasional utility of this method therefore is indisputable whatever Hahnemann may have said to the contrary.

§ 26.

2. The Enantipathic or Antipathic method, which differs essentially from the preceding, in acting directly upon the seat of the disease, by remedies, however, of which the pathogenetic effects are in direct opposition to the morbid symptoms of the disease : hence, the principle of this method, which is " contraria contrariis curantur," would appear in itself to be extremely rational and is supported by the analogy of both chemical and physical laws : the rapidity, too, with which inflammation and fever are often relieved by the antiphlogistic treatment, excruciating pain and sleeplessness by narcotics, constipation by purgatives, diarrhœa and profuse perspiration by astringents, catarrhal and rheumatic affections by warm clothing and sudorifics, have long since imparted to it the air of superior ration-

ality. Its value will, however, be found to be much depreciated by the following considerations :

1. That for the successful application of this method a knowledge of a proximate cause is of the highest importance ; since the mere suppression of the remote symptoms, which are so often the prelude to the natural crisis of the disease, far from promoting the curative process, often protracts the disease to an interminable length. Of this innumerable examples might be adduced ; it may suffice, however, to mention the injurious consequences which often follow the suppression of local symptoms by topical applications. The absolute uncertainty of all speculations as to the proximate cause of by far the greater number of diseases, must render the success of this method, therefore, extremely doubtful.

2. That, in consequence of the law of the economy already noticed, the indirect effect of a large dose of medicine is for the most part the very reverse of its direct effect on the system ; hence it naturally follows, that the relief is in general only temporary : so after purgatives, constipation is a very usual consequence, and after opium nervous erethism ; which in their turn are only to be relieved by increased doses of the same or similar remedies, till at length an absolute insuscepti-

bility for their action is established; or, on the other hand, a sort of paralysis is induced, and habitual diarrhœa succeeds to constipation, and general hebetude to nervous erethism.

3. That amongst the pathogenetic effects of every medicine, there are some altogether irrelevant to the nature of the disease for which it is exhibited; but which, in the large doses which are necessary when administered antipathically, rarely fail to form new complications with the original disease so as often to distort its principal features; to obviate this inconvenience corrigentia are frequently added; but these again have the same defects, and only add to the confusion by the addition of new symptoms.

4. That for the treatment of many pathological states, it is altogether impossible to find a remedy capable of exciting directly opposite symptoms; and that hence the supposition that they act antipathically is altogether gratuitous, as the contrary of pain, spasm or fever, is only to be found in their negation, as has been already shewn in the preceding pages.

From these considerations it appears sufficiently evident, that the application of the antipathic method is really confined to a very limited sphere; and, indeed, we rarely find it trusted to alone, but for the most part employed in combination with

the revulsive. This, however, has been partly done intentionally and partly from chance; since, as has already been observed, there are but few remedies, which do not at the same time excite an antagonistically increased and diminished action in different parts of the economy, and the more powerful the medicines, the more perceptible become these opposite effects. The law of antagonism, therefore, sufficiently explains, how diseases may be cured by different methods. So we see inflammatory affections, in which there is an exaltation of the vital process, cured not only by the abstraction of blood, or by directly debilitating, but frequently by the antagonistic excitement of the intestinal, urinary or cutaneous organs by the means of purgatives, diuretics and sudorifics. Most of the remedies used in pleurisy or pneumonia afford relief by the antagonistically increased action of the skin, urinary organs and intestinal canal they occasion, such for example as nitre, antimony, calomel, and digitalis. There is, however, a class of diseases, in which the use of antipathic remedies is altogether indispensable, namely where there is a prostration of the vital powers; here the susceptibility for homœopathic medicines is often altogether extinguished, and can only be restored by the use of such antipathic remedies as are adapted to the peculiar nature of the case. Whilst

therefore, we reject the exaggeration of Hahnemann, when he says that by means of the above methods no radical cure was ever effected, we must admit their application to be of a very limited nature, and their injudicious adoption to be frequently followed by very injurious effects. Still they are both occasionally of essential service in the palliation of symptoms both in acute and chronic diseases, and at times are even alone sufficient to effect a permanent cure.

§ 27.

3. The Homœopathic or specific method, which like the preceding not only attacks the disease in its original seat, but attacks it by remedies, the pathogenetic effects of which bear the greatest possible similarity to the symptoms of the disease, conformably to the principle "similia similibus curantur."

It has long been known, that there are remedies, which cure certain diseases in a manner not at all understood. In various works on the treatment of diseases, after a general view of the most rational methods of treating them, we also find an enumeration of specific remedies, which however, are in general only to be had recourse to, when every rational method has failed. The success,

which frequently attended the use of these remedies, was only half welcome to practitioners, since they found themselves unable to refer their action to any presumed rational principle. Hahnemann was the first to resolve this difficulty by shewing that all specific remedies cure disease only because they are capable, when given in large doses, or small ones often repeated, of exciting in healthy individuals nearly similar diseases: all specific remedies are, therefore, homœopathic and all homœopathic remedies are specific. Their exhibition consequently in disease, since the law of their action is known, can no longer be considered irrational: the possibility of increasing our store of them is limited only by our means of enquiry.

§ 28.

We have already seen that the existence of the law has been more or less clearly announced in the works of earlier writers. The paradoxical nature of the principle, but still more the injurious effects, which were often observed to arise from the use of stimulants in fevers and inflammations, of narcotics in congestions of the brain, and indeed of homogeneous irritants in various forms of disease, and which were generally attributed to the ex-

istence of a peculiar idiosyncrasy, altogether deterred practitioners from making any practical use of it. And it is, indeed, highly probable that had Hahnemann persisted in the large doses with which he commenced his experiments on the homœopathic treatment of disease, that such, too, would have been the fate of his discovery; for though there are constitutions and forms of disease where large doses of specific remedies, not only produce no injurious effects, but are probably absolutely requisite, still in the great majority of cases, the susceptibility of the patient for specific irritants is so prodigiously developed, that such violent reaction would frequently arise from their indiscriminate use, as effectually to deter all rational practitioners from venturing on any further experiments. The practical genius of Hahnemann however, lead him to the solution of this difficulty, for by gradually diminishing the dose, he found that this inconvenience might be avoided, and the treatment continue equally successful. The apparent contradiction therefore, which, upon a superficial view of the question, appears to exist between the practice of the allopathic and homœopathic methods with regard to the doses, is easily reconciled, when we become acquainted with the extraordinary difference which the organism in a state of disease ma-

nifests for its similar or dissimilar irritant, as founded upon the repeated observation of the following fact:

That the more acute the disease, so much the less is the susceptibility of the organism for heterogenous or dissimilar, and so much the greater is it for homogenous or similar irritants.

Thus we see a person in an angry mood thrown into violent emotion by a trivial annoyance, which at another time would scarcely have affected him; whilst the most joyful event will scarcely suffice to allay his anger.

In the heat of an inflammatory fever, the thirst is scarcely mitigated by the most copious use of diluents, whilst the smallest quantity of salt food will increase it to an insupportable degree.

In asphyxia, actual cautery, and the most powerful caustics introduced into the nostrils, often fail to excite even a momentary reaction, but an hysterical individual may be thrown into convulsions by the sting of a bee or the smell of a rose.

So, also, in ileus the most powerful purgatives are often unavailing, but an individual suffering under catarrhal colic, will be seized with violent purging upon eating an apple or drinking a glass of buttermilk.

A Russian peasant, under the excitement of the vapour bath, will roll himself in snow and expose himself to a shower of ice-cold water with impu-

nity; whilst a few drops on the bare neck of a chilly individual, will suffice to give him a shivering fit.

In typhoid fever the most enormous quantity of wine and spirits is often taken with the greatest benefit, and that, too, by persons altogether unaccustomed to their use; whereas a few spoonfuls would suffice to bring a person labouring under inflammatory fever, to the brink of the grave.

It is a well known fact, that the habitual drinker becomes intoxicated by a few glasses of wine when taken in a passion; and the most practiced smoker when suffering under simple fever with affection of the head, cannot smoke half a pipe without becoming vertiginous and stupid.

Why does a man become intoxicated by a few glasses of wine at one time, when he can, at another, drink four times as much without feeling it? Why do small doses of camphor, opium, ipecacuanha or colocynth, in certain diseases produce such violent reaction? The answer is simple: because a greater susceptibility for this or that stimulant is then present. In some persons this preternatural susceptibility to certain stimulants is habitual, and constitutes what is medically termed idiosyncrasy; it is much oftener, however, acquired, and is rarely absent in disease; and hence

for the most part, it ought to be considered as a morbid phenomenon.

§ 29.

The preceding examples may suffice to shew the immense importance of a just estimation of the very different susceptibility of the body in diseases of an opposite character for the same remedy. To the ignorance of this law of the economy and of the pathogenetic effects of medicines, may very justly be referred the violent phenomena that occasionally follow the exhibition of even moderate doses of medicine by physicians of the old school, and which they usually explain by attributing them to the peculiar idiosyncrasy of the patient; whereas the explanation ought rather to be sought for in the enormously increased susceptibility of the economy for homogeneous irritants, which, from a mistaken view of their real action, had been given upon a wrong principle. The importance, therefore, of the following propositions for the regulation of the dose, will be self-evident, and place in its true light the necessity of varying it according to the method employed:

1. The dose of any medicine must be so much the stronger, as its pathogenetic effects on the economy are more in opposition with the characteristic symptoms of the disease.

Experience fully confirms the rule, that in the treatment of diseases upon the principle "contraria contrariis curantur" large doses are essentially requisite: for the dose, which, in ordinary health, is sufficient to produce certain specific effects, will be found altogether insufficient for the correction of symptoms of an opposite character.

Thus we find that the dose of a purgative which, exhibited to a healthy individual would produce violent diarrhœa, will be taken without the slightest effect by one labouring under ileus.

In delirium tremens and the obstinate sleeplessness of certain nervous fevers, enormous doses of opium are required to quiet the nervous irritability.

The application of cold to the head in inflammation of the brain must be so much the more intense and continued, as the symptoms are more violent. In the same way, the antipathic treatment of burns requires the long continued application of cold to effect any permanent benefit.

In a similar manner, the symptoms of intoxication are only to be overcame by the repeated shock of the cold affusion; and in typhus, scarlet fever, croup and tetanus unless it be applied with vigour, the same remedy affords but temporary relief.

Notwithstanding the energetic exhibition of antipathic remedies, such is occasionally the

diminished susceptibility of the economy for their influence, that the powerful action of the revulsive method, is often called in to their aid. Hence, in mania and other affection of the brain, enormous doses of purgatives and emetics are often used to excite an antagonistic action of the intestinal canal: and in inflammatory affections a threefold revulsion is often attempted by blisters, purgatives, and diuretics.

2. The dose of any medicine must be so much the smaller as its pathogenetic effects on the economy are more in accordance with the characteristic symptoms of the disease.

The well attested fact, that the dose of any medicine, which an individual in ordinary health, will bear with impunity, will, if taken by him when labouring under symptoms similar to its pathogenetic effects, be productive of the most violent reaction, fully establishes the general rule, that in the treatment of diseases upon the homœopathic principle "similia similibus curantur" small doses are for the most part absolutely necessary, our only object being to establish a healthy reaction.

Thus, for example, an ordinary diarrhœa from functional derangement will be rendered excessive by a large dose of rhubarb, whilst a small dose will rarely fail to induce a rapid amelioration.

So also opium, in extremely minute doses, is one of the most powerful means for relieving the comatose

state occurring in acute fevers; whereas a large dose of it would not fail to carry the patient to the grave.

Syphilitic ulcers readily give way to the influence of moderate doses of mercury; but large doses frequently induce a phagadenic character, which, but too often, is attributed to the intractable nature of the disease.

In the same way, when the body is heated by violent exercice, nothing so quickly allays the vascular excitement, as a small quantity of a powerful stimulant, whereas the danger of an inflammatory fever would be incurred by copious libations of brandy or punch. Even the symptoms of intoxication from wine or ale are easily relieved by a small dose of brandy or rum; and in this way habitual drunkards, who know the secret, are frequently seen to drink themselves drunk and sober again two or three times in the course of the day by simply changing their beverage.

§ 30.

This extraordinary susceptibility of the economy in certain forms of disease for particular medicines, could scarcely escape the observation of attentive practitioners; but being unacquainted with the beneficial action of minute doses, and knowing only the injurious effects of large ones, they very naturally prohibited their use.

The apparent contradiction which, upon a superficial view of the question, seems to exist between the action of small and large doses of the same medicine, in any particular form of disease, is still one of the greatest obstacles to the progress of the homœopathic method; and it may be asked very justly, if so small a dose is capable of producing a healthy reaction, why should not a large one do so still more effectually? In answer to which, it may be observed, that large doses do most undoubtedly annihilate the primary disease homœopathically, but the surplus of medicinal power, not expended in restoring the equilibrium, becomes a new cause of disease, which is so much the more violent as the susceptibility of the organism for homogeneous irritants is preternaturally developed. On the other hand, if the proper medicine be given in such a dose as may suffice to restore the equilibrium and little more, convalescence for the most part follows, without the usual critical struggle, and its occasional evil consequences.

§ 31.

Enough has now been said to prove that the large doses of the old school, and the small ones of the new are equally rational when considered in relation to the principle upon which they are ad-

ministered. With regard however to the extremes of the two methods, as personified in the enormous doses of the contra-stimulant school of Italy, and the extremely minute doses of Hahnemann and his sworn followers, they are equally beyond our comprehension, and experiment alone can decide upon the reality of their reported effects. In a subject nevertheless involved in such deep mystery, as is the action of medicine upon the human body, it is at least requisite to examine the question with impartiality. As the further consideration of this subject will be resumed in the following chapter, it may suffice here to remind the unconditional disbeliever in the action of such minute doses, of the extraordinary susceptibility of certain chemical and physical re-agents in the inorganic world, and to ask them upon what ground they persevere in denying the possibility of a still greater susceptibility of the living fibre in its diversified states for its homogeneous irritant? The answer cannot be doubtful, and wherever the question has been put to the test of experiment by persons conversant with the method, and with the way of preparing the medicines so as to develope their medicinal powers to the fullest extent, they have invariably announced their astonishment at the results, which have still gone to establish the fact that the susceptibility of the human frame for homogeneous irritants is so

prodigiously increased in certain morbid states as to set all calculation at defiance. This second discovery of Hahnemann is established therefore upon a basis which no reasoning can destroy; it is founded upon experiments hundreds of times repeated, and nothing but experiment can disprove it; hence in answer to all cavillers, Hahnemann invariably replies, "Try it, but try it honestly." Here however, as elsewhere, we find this extraordinary genius running into extremes, and pulling down with his own hands the building he had reared; for after having fully established the variable nature of the susceptibility in disease, he ends by recommending the same dose of each individual medicine for the respective malady in every case, as if the susceptibility were an invariable quantity in all temperaments and in every form of disease. Whilst therefore we admit the truth of the discovery, and acknowledge the fact that in certain constitutions and certain forms of disease the susceptibility is occasionally so prodigiously developed as to be affected by the incredibly small doses which Hahnemann recommends, let us not forget that these are rather exceptions to the rule, and can by no means be considered as the basis of medical practice.

§ 32.

Before we take leave of this part of our subject, we must not omit to notice that some of Hahnemann's followers have of late advanced a still more paradoxical principle for the treatment of disease, viz : that not only " similia similibus," but still more certainly " æqualia æqualibus curantur," or that the disease itself produces the remedy capable of curing it. The subject itself is highly disgusting ; but as the diseases to which this method more particularly applies are still more so, and often dreadful in their consequences, any method of relieving them with greater certainty cannot but be considered as a boon to mankind, and at least deserves an impartial investigation. Some facts indeed very evidently show that the two principles are at least very nearly akin ; for example, Brera long since showed that salivation from the use of one form of mercurial, might be cured by another ; and Rummel states that he had frequently seen salivation from other forms of mercury cured by sublimate. So also chronic affections arising from psora or syphilis have often resisted all remedies till a new infection took place, when they have rapidly

given way to the proper remedies. These of course are only approximations to the "isopathic method," for according to the advocates of this doctrine, the material for an isopathic remedy must be taken from the individual himself, and after having been properly prepared according to the rules of homœopathic pharmacy, exhibited to him in an extreme state of subdivision.

Admitting however the principle to be correct, it would appear to be applicable only to contagious diseases, or such as are characterized by the production of a substance capable of inducing similar diseases in healthy individuals, such as varioline, vaccine, psorine, syphilitine, &c.; but when we hear of various other morbid products being vaunted by these enthusiasts, the subject becomes too offensive not to excite an insuperable repugnance to their proceedings. It has also been objected to it, that the degree in which the different contagious principles are infectious, is very various; so that with the exception of the malignant carbuncle, which is produced both by contact with and eating the flesh of the animal affected, their power of infecting the system through the medium of the digestive organs has hitherto been very doubtful. The remarkable activity however which certain mineral, and probably too vegetable, substances acquire by friction, ought to suspend our judgment as to the

possibility of so increasing the power of infectious matters by means of a similar process, as to enable them to act when introduced into the stomach; and indeed if we may believe the numerous cases which are reported of the successful treatment of many obstinate affections of the skin by means of psorine, it would seem to be already fully established. In these cases the cure is of course effected homœopathically, nor am I aware as yet of any well attested case of recent psora having been cured isopathically; indeed Rau says that he and some of his friends attempted it without success. The presumption therefore is very strongly against the isopathic doctrine, and particularly too since the advocates of that method have such ample means of setting the question at rest by direct experiment upon one of the most common and best known of all contagious diseases, the itch. With regard however to the introduction of the contagious principles as homœopathic remedies, it is much to be desired that the subject should be fully investigated, as there is every reason to suppose, from their powerful action on the healthy economy, that they will prove most efficient agents in the treatment of disease.

§ 33.

We shall now take leave of this part of our subject, having endeavoured to establish the important fact that the introduction of the homœopathic principle in the treatment of disease, was but a natural consequence of the physiological investigation of the pathogenetic properties of medicines; a subject which had never been scientifically examined until Hahnemann applied his extraordinary powers of observation to its investigation.

Notwithstanding the general and singular neglect of this important inquiry, which the great Haller was the first to recommend, several distinguished practitioners of ancient and modern times, we have seen, had still been led, from a very superficial knowledge of the pathogenic properties of some few, principally poisonous substances, as compared with their curative powers in disease, to the suggestion that the principle of their action was the homœopathic, or that according to which, "similia similibus curantur." Unfortunately they did not see sufficiently clearly the importance of the discovery to pursue the inquiry with the perseverance necessary to establish the principle upon the only solid or admissible basis, an extensive series of

physiological and therapeutical experiments. This, however, has at length been effected by Hahnemann, who appears to have fully established the fact, that the specific treatment of disease is at the same time the homœopathic: but it by no means follows that this is the only method of treating diseases with success; for it has already been observed that every medicine exerts a specific action upon some particular system or organ of the economy, and that a medicine may consequently be chosen upon at least three distinct principles, the homœopathic, the antipathic and the revulsive, accordingly as it may be capable of acting upon the diseased system or organ itself, producing similar or opposite effects to those of the disease, or of acting upon a different system or organ to that primarily affected, and hence producing altogether dissimilar effects.

It would be the height of presumption therefore, in the present state of the homœopathic method, to assert that there are no forms of disease, in the treatment of which, no specific remedy having as yet been discovered, it may not be necessary to adopt the antipathic or revulsive principle. Still it cannot be too strongly impressed upon practitioners, that in every case, where the application of the specific method is possible, it must be considered as the only direct method of treatment, uniting in a greater

degree than any other the three great desiderata of a successful treatment, the " citò, tutè et jucunde."

Further, it has also been shewn that the question of the dose has nothing whatever to do with the discovery or with the worth of the principle which Hahnemann first put into practice with the ordinary doses of the old school, as is fully established by his published cases. It could require, however, but little observation to foresee that much caution would be requisite in administering medicines calculated to excite in a healthy frame the very symptoms they were used to combat in disease, and hence acting upon the diseased organ or system itself in a state of morbid sensibility.

The attempt to obviate this inconvenience led Hahnemann to his other great discovery, viz : the wonderful susceptibility of the organism in disease for its specific or homœopathic irritant in a state of incredibly minute subdivision, as effected by friction and concussion, and the immense importance of these operations in developing the medicinal properties of many otherwise inert substances.

The question, it would thus appear, can only be decided by experiment ; and the profession, though not bound to believe the assertions of Hahnemann and his followers, are at least bound to try the truth of the facts, and to try them fairly upon a large and enlightened view of the subject : for whether

it be an ounce or the decillioneth part of a grain of any well chosen medicine, that may be requisite in any particular form of disease to produce a certain effect, can only be decided by the tact and experience of the practitioner after a thorough investigation of the nature of the disease and the susceptibility of the patient; and surely none but a fool or a madman would run the risk of poisoning his patients by large doses, when he knows that by a minute dose of an appropriate medicine, he can do all that it is in the power of medicine to effect.

I again therefore earnestly call upon the profession to look to experiment alone for the removal of their prejudices, for by it alone can the value of the homœopathic method be duly appreciated. He who honestly tries this method in practice will soon find that the confidence which it is daily acquiring with the public, is by no means chimerical or likely to pass away; on the contrary, he will see that it is founded upon the greatest discovery that has ever adorned the annals of practical medicine, and which in its ultimate influence on the well-being of mankind will entitle its discoverer to the eternal gratitude of posterity. Hitherto it is but too true he has had to endure every species of contumely both from the learned and the unlearned of the profession. In this however he has only shared the lot of every other great

benefactor of the medical art—Harvey, Jenner, Gall, and indeed of almost every great discoverer in science, whose destiny seems still to have consisted in never being duly appreciated by their contemporaries. But posterity will vindicate the title of Hahnemann to be ranked among the great names of his age, for "magna est veritas, et prevalebit;" already indeed the dark clouds of prejudice are beginning to fly before the light of the great truths he has unfolded.

CHAPTER II.

ON THE HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

§ 1.

It has already been observed that to empiricism, the mother of practical medicine, we are indebted for our earliest knowledge of the curative powers of medicines. This knowledge was at first confined to the simple observation that certain morbid symptoms were relieved by the use of a peculiar remedy, and hence the very natural conclusion that it would prove equally successful under all apparently similar circumstances. The very frequent failure of this in practice, however, as well as the gradual progress of civilization, soon led to the investigation not only of the causes of these morbid phenomena in general, but more particularly to the consideration of the circumstances under which the

same medicine, in apparently similar states of the economy, proved so differently efficient in producing results. As the reason of the latter could scarcely be looked for in the seemingly invariable qualities of the medicine, it was natural to seek for it in some peculiar modification of the organism itself; and hence the first pathological speculations followed attempts to account for the opposite effects of the same remedy. In this manner have been gradually formed the various systems of pharmacodynamics, or classifications of remedies according to their supposed virtues, which however being for the most part erected on a purely hypothetical basis, are without any practical utility. If we compare indeed the various classifications of the materia medica, which have appeared since the beginning of the present century, it is impossible not to be struck with the very widely different views which their authors take of the action of some of the most important remedies, and we cannot but feel a degree of humiliation at the little progress made by the profession in ascertaining the real effects of medicines on the economy, and at the same time a sincere regret that in a subject of such vital importance in the treatment of disease, we should be still without any general principle to guide us in the selection of a remedy. It has already been stated that this deficiency is principally

to be attributed to the imperfect method of studying the effects of medicinal substances upon the organism, these having hitherto been exclusively investigated upon systems in a state of disease; for if we except the experiments of Alexander and a few others to determine the destructive effects of large doses of a variety of poisons, little or absolutely nothing further has been attempted by the old school.

It would appear however to be altogether impossible to ascertain the absolute relation which medicines bear to the economy by trying them in disease; for here not only is the susceptibility of the different systems and organs of the economy for the action of the same remedy under different circumstances, extremely variable, but so also is the relative sympathy of the different systems and organs to each other. It is on this account that the results are necessarily uncertain, and that at one time a remedy produces little or no effect, whilst at another it excites vomiting or diarrhœa, perspiration or diuresis, sleep or delirium, &c. In fact the attempt to determine the positive effects of medicines, by trying them upon unhealthy individuals, is as unreasonable as it would be to test the sapid qualities of substances by applying them to the organ of taste in a loaded and disordered state, or to judge of the weight of bodies by putting them into an imperfect balance.

§ 2.

In healthy individuals, on the other hand, slight constitutional differences excepted, every medicine must produce its similar and characteristic symptoms, which may be fully proved to be such by repeated trials of the same medicine under nearly similar circumstances. These, which may be called the positive effects of medicine, are essential to the knowledge of its action in disease, upon whatever method the treatment be conducted, whether allopathically, where the object is to induce them permanently, or homœopathically, where they are employed but as the temporary means of obtaining a healthy reaction. It would probably scarcely be believed by the uninitiated in the mysteries of medicine, that practitioners have hitherto been almost totally ignorant of the positive effects of medicines upon healthy individuals; nay, that they have often supposed them to be invested with properties of a directly opposite character to those they really possess. This too is a fact which has been fully established not only by the experiments of homœopathic practitioners, but also by the confession of one of the most violent antagonists of homœopathy,

Professor Jörg of Leipsic,* who, having undertaken a series of experiments with the view of disproving that doctrine, ends by warning practitioners of the danger of using nitre in inflammations, assafœtida in hysteria and hypochondriasis, and prussic acid in inflammatory affections of the larynx and bronchia, because in his experiments upon healthy individuals these substances had produced very similar diseases. He further expresses his astonishment at finding results so contrary to received opinions, and states that as far as his experiments have yet gone he has scarcely met with a remedy the real properties of which are known. The most remarkable point in these experiments however is that, though conducted in the most practical manner, the learned professor cannot see that they all tend to confirm the very system they were meant to destroy.

After what has been said above, the importance of a thorough investigation of the pathogenetic effects of medicines upon the plan recommended by Haller, must be too evident to need particular demonstration ; and if conducted with candour and judgment, and altogether independently of precon-

* Materialien zu einer künftigen Heilmittellehre durch Versuche an gesunden Menschen, von Dr. Ch. G. Jörg, 1ter Band. Leipzig, 1825.

ceived motives, must terminate in the establishment of facts of the highest interest to the profession. As a foundation for further enquiries let the results already obtained by homœopathic practitioners be received with due caution, and let those who dispute the facts adduced by them repeat the experiments and show us not only where there is error, but what are the results obtained by themselves. In this way only can the reality of the results in homœopathic experiments be judged of; simple negation of the reported effects of medicines can stand for nothing; since it is scarcely credible but that some symptoms must arise from the exhibition of a medicine in a sufficient dose, and the sufficiency of the dose is pure matter of experiment. Having repeated some of the experiments of Hahnemann, the writer has arrived at the conviction that his facts are by no means to be rejected because they appear improbable. As a warning to others therefore, it may not be useless to state that he himself and two German practitioners, doubting the possibility of pure kitchen salt producing the symptoms which Hahnemann has assigned to it, determined to repeat the experiments, which very soon removed all doubt from their minds as to the positive and very peculiar effects of that substance on the economy when prepared homœopathically.

§ 3.

To Hahnemann alone is due the merit of having opened this field of enquiry upon a systematic plan. Having conceived that he had discovered the general principle of the action of specific remedies, he pursued his researches with a zeal unequalled in the annals of medicine, and finally published the result of his experiments in the six volumes of his Materia Medica.* It may easily be imagined that even this extensive work must be very imperfect, as the experiments instituted by one man and a few friends upon a few only of the most remarkable remedies, can scarcely be considered as sufficient fully to establish facts which repeated experiment alone can satisfactorily confirm. Many of these remedies however have been again made the subject of experiment by his followers, and others have also been submitted to trial by other physicians: so that the number of books on the positive pathogenetic effects of medicines is already very considerable, and we have even now a tolerably substantial basis for further discoveries. Nevertheless, and in spite of all that has been done, further trials are absolutely necessary, not indeed so much for the purpose of finding new re-

* Reine Arzneimittellehre.

medies as for that of settling with more precision the specific action of those already introduced, and rejecting whatever symptoms may not be essentially characteristic of their medicinal properties; for it is much to be feared that through the enthusiastic zeal of Hahnemann, but more particularly of his young disciples, many an error may have crept in: errors of perception are so easy, where we scrutinize our feelings with the microscopic powers of an exalted phantasy; and without the aid of medicine, our daily sensations are of such a changeable nature, that if any one pay particular attention to them he will find much to surprise him. In this way Widnmann took the trouble, when in the best health, to note down all his sensations, and was astonished at the variety; had he at the same time been making physiological experiments with medicines, these of course would have formed part of the picture; the only security therefore from such mistakes is in repeated trials by different persons differently circumstanced.

§ 4.

To one not acquainted with the subject, the materia medica of Hahnemann and his followers must appear a confused jumble, in which every remedy apparently produces every possible symp-

tom. To explain this extreme confusion it is necessary to observe, that it has always been one of the axioms of Hahnemann that all attempts to unravel the mysteries of nature are to be rigorously avoided; and hence the physician, according to him, is a mere automaton, whose only business is to take down the symptoms which may arise during his experiments, without any regard to their relative or essential importance. In this way all the first trials were conducted, and the "*pure* materia medica," as it is rather facetiously termed, presents the result of numerous experiments collected from all quarters, and thrown together without order or selection. Such a crude collection of data, if at all necessary, can only be useful as containing the materials for further analysis, and for this purpose the details are for the most part too incomplete, more particularly as regards the temperament, constitution and sex of the individual experimented upon. It is sufficiently evident that no person can be presumed to be so well qualified to analyse the effects of a medicine as the person who watches the progress of the experiment, and is cognisant of all the circumstances, provided he be endowed with a sufficient talent for observation. It is therefore much to be regretted that Hahnemann himself did not undertake the analysis with regard to his own experiments; for it can scarcely be alleged

that the few preliminary observations which he has prefixed to the symptomatology of the different remedies, though of great value, can be considered in that light.

The above explanation will sufficiently account for the immense mass of symptoms which are given under the head of many of the articles; they are in fact the result of multiplied experiments made by and on different individuals, written down in the order in which they presented themselves, and that too with an attention to minutiæ which only serves to envelope the essential character of the remedy in a cloud of symptoms often accidental, often we may presume emanations from the heated imagination of the experimenter, and of no real significance in themselves. We often find too the most opposite symptoms following each other, of which some belong to the direct and others to the indirect or curative effects, without any explanation as to their relative value.

The assertion then of many of the more enthusiastic admirers of Hahnemann, that in the study of *his materia medica alone* is to be sought a solid foundation for the homœopathic student, is as thoughtless as it is absurd: as well might they assert that to acquire a knowledge of pathology, the student must needs commence with the investigation of all the insulated facts which are to be

found in the medical works of the last two thousand years. Thanks however to the efforts of Hahnemann's successors, that is now no longer necessary, for the analysis of the immense mass of materials which has been collected, is already more or less completely accomplished, and we now possess several works upon the materia medica, in which the characteristic effects of the principal remedies have been raised to their proper dignity, and those of an adventitious, uncertain, or suppositious character, for the most part, rejected. As Rau however very justly remarks, much still remains to be effected ; in particular it is desirable to have a clear description of the symptoms as they arise from the first impression of the substance on the organism, and of the progress of its action from system to system and from organ to organ ; in the same way as the real importance and signification of symptoms in other pathological states can only be appreciated by a correct knowledge of the general pathogenetic process. Were it possible to adopt such a plan in the future construction of the materia medica, it would render the study of it infinitely more instructive, and at the same time more attractive to the beginner, to whom as it now stands it is an extremely ungrateful and apparently endless task, which nothing but its intrinsic worth

in a practical point of view can render at all endurable.

§ 5.

Daily experience teaches us that every medicine when taken in sufficient quantity, is capable of producing its own peculiar effects upon the economy. Analogous to the infinitely diversified physiognomy and character of the human race, we find that no two medicines in their natural state are possessed of the same properties. "Latet immensa virium diversitas," says Haller, "in iis ipsis plantis, quarum facies externas dudum novimus, animas quasi et quodcunque cœlestius habent, nondum perspeximus." The same too may be said of animal and mineral products. Each acts upon the health and sensations of the body in a different but determinate manner, which forbids all substitution of the one for the other.

It is highly important therefore that medicines, upon the properties of which health and disease, and even life and death so often depend, should be accurately distinguished from each other. For this purpose the only sure measure is the healthy frame of man; by its means alone can we hope to attain such an accurate knowledge of their virtues as will enable us to employ them with success against the multiplied

infirmities of our nature. Here, however, it is not sufficient that we know the general relation which the different substances bear to the animal economy, we must also endeavour to ascertain with positive certainty the following circumstances, viz :

1. Upon what tissue, organ, or apparatus each acts with most constancy.

2. The peculiar character of the alterations and modifications which it induces in the functions of the different systems and organs.

3. The influence which age, sex, constitution, temperament, and the moral and intellectual character exerts over its action.

4. The modifications induced in its action by the various states of sleeping, waking, moving, resting, eating, drinking, as also by moral emotions and intellectual activity.

5. Further, the influence of different times of the day, and of the revolution of the seasons, of telluric, climateric and atmospheric influences, and of the various kinds of meats and drinks upon its action must also be determined.

6. The relation which the different medicines bear to each other in their action on the economy, must also be determined, so that their powers of increasing or diminishing, or of altogether neutralizing each others effects may be ascertained.

§ 6.

When we shall have ascertained the pathogenetic properties of each medicine in regard to the above circumstances, but particularly as to the first two heads, we shall then, and only then, be possessed of an adequate knowledge of its medicinal powers. To promote this important object, which can only be obtained by the united efforts of the profession through successive generations, we shall here state the rules and precautions requisite in the prosecution of these enquiries.

In the first place, the individuals upon whom the trials are to be made, must be selected from both sexes, and of different ages. They must also be in the enjoyment of perfect health, as far at least as perfect health is to be found; for all disease, whether of an open or latent nature, cannot fail more or less to disturb the phenomena of the experiment. It cannot be denied, indeed, that the impossibility of always detecting every slight deviation from healthy action in the functions of the internal organs must render all experiments more or less liable to error, which can only be corrected by repeated experiments upon different individuals. To determine therefore which is the rule and which is

the exception, time only is required, and surely homœopathic physicians may fairly claim that indulgence which is accorded in other experimental sciences, viz : by a comparison of a numerous series of experiments to correct errors, and finally to decide what symptoms are the product of a healthy, and what of a diseased body. Dr. Müller has very justly observed, that as no objection has been made to the erection of systems of nosology upon the impalpable sensations of patients and their possibly deceptive complaints, so no rational one can be advanced against the formation of a system of Pharmacodynamics upon the more cautious declarations of apparently healthy persons, for the most part of the medical profession.

Secondly, with regard to the diet and regimen during the experiment, moderation in every enjoyment is an essential condition for their successful execution. All fermented liquors, coffee, and even tea if possible, spices of every description, all green vegetables and roots, with the exception of green peas, kidney beans, carrots, cauliflower, and potatoes, and each and every one of these, should it be found to disagree in the most trifling manner with the stomach, must be altogether avoided during the trial. Further, all over-exertion of the mind or body, all strong emotions and excessive indulgence of the passions must be rigorously pro-

scribed; nor should any pressing affairs be allowed in any way to divert the mind from the accurate analysis of the internal sensations of the body. It is also much to be desired that in future the experiments should not only be made in combination with the above rigorous diet, but also repeated in the same individual under various modifications of it, so as to enable us to determine the influence of circumstances, and ascertain how far a relaxation of the present system of diet insisted on in the treatment of patients homœopathically may be advisable.

Thirdly, such medicines only must be used as are well characterized, and of which the purity, genuineness, mode of preparation, &c. are well known. Each medicine must be exhibited in its most simple form: indigenous plants in that of their expressed juices, with the addition of a little spirit to prevent these from spoiling; exotic plants in powder or tincture mixed with a good deal of water; salts must be dissolved, and resins mixed in water just before taking them. Should the plant be to be had only in a dry state, and be weak in properties, the fresh prepared infusion or decoction may be taken warm, since all expressed juices or watery infusions rapidly spoil and lose their virtues by keeping.

Such are the forms that Hahnemann used in his first experiments, and where the object is to deter-

mine the truth of his observations, it is but just that the medicines should be prepared in the way he has recommended. It is however much to be wished that in future experiments all the various preparations of the same medicine should be individually tried, so as to ascertain the relative superiority of powders, extracts, tinctures, infusions and decoctions. The chemical preparations too of the different vegetable alkalies would appear to merit attention, as forming definite preparations of easy reproduction.

There are other preparations again which Hahnemann has introduced, but which from their inconsistency with known chemical laws ought altogether to be expunged from the materia medica : such are his preparations of phosphorus by friction with milk sugar, which gives an imperfect phosphoric acid ; his causticum also is a purely ideal substance, or at most a weak solution of lime. The medicinal effects he ascribes to phosphorus and to causticum as such must consequently be altogether gratuitous. His preparations of the acids with alcohol are equally objectional. It is much to be regretted that such errors should have been committed, as they cannot fail to shake the belief in his observations. It were well therefore at once to change their names, or what would be still better, substitute in their stead preparations about the chemical

nature of which there can be no doubt. Finally, every medicinal substance must be taken alone, or without the addition of any foreign matter, and without using anything of a medicinal nature during the course of the experiment.

Fourthly, to ascertain the whole sphere of action of any substance, it is absolutely necessary to try it both in small and large doses. The impression on the organism is undoubtedly the same in both cases, though there is a marked difference in the degree of reaction which follows its exhibition in each case. During the use of small doses, very gradually increased, the reaction is confined to the derangement of the general sensibility and nutrition of the body, and is manifested by slight sensations of uneasiness, and a more or less perceptible alteration of the healthy structure of the organs, as seen externally in various alterations of the state and colour of the skin, or slight inflammatory affections of a chronic nature. The continued action of such doses would in all probability terminate in serious organic disease. On the other hand, if the dose be rapidly increased, so as to saturate the system, the integrity of the organs becoming seriously compromised, nature endeavours by a powerful reaction of the antagonist functions of irritability and secretion, to rid herself of the offending matter; and hence fever, convulsions,

spasms, vomiting, diarrhœa, perspiration, diuresis, or other affections of the excretory organs are excited, according to the specific tendency of the substance used. The importance therefore of both small and large doses to establish the whole of the physiological actions of a medicine is sufficiently evident. To induce the first series of symptoms, let the trial be commenced with small doses every night or oftener, which may be very gradually increased every successive night until its sphere of action be determined, or its insufficiency in that particular subject is fully manifest. To determine its action, on the irritable and excretory systems again, let the dose be taken every morning fasting, and rapidly increased, or even doubled, every successive morning till the system is saturated, when symptoms of one kind or other will inevitably shew themselves. It is a good rule however to commence in all cases with a small dose, rather below that employed in ordinary practice, as it is impossible beforehand to be perfectly certain as to the degree of susceptibility of the individual experimented upon.

Finally, it must not be forgotten in making these experiments, that most of the heroic substances, even in the smallest doses, act powerfully on the most torpid constitution, whilst others are efficient only in large doses, and others again excite no

marked effect, unless tried on individuals endowed with a delicate and susceptible organism: hence the constitution of the person to be experimented upon is a very important consideration in estimating the value of the result with reference to general practical purposes. Further, we must also remember that all persons are not equally susceptible of the action of the same medicine. In this respect we meet with great differences, so that occasionally we see even a very weakly sensitive individual remain altogether unaffected by what is found in other cases to be a very active medicine, whilst one of a much milder character will be followed by the most violent reaction; and on the other hand a robust healthy individual will occasionally be found to be affected by the mildest substance, upon whom an infinitely more powerful one generally speaking will produce little or no effect.

But these peculiarities are only exceptions referable to natural idiosyncrasies; they however show the importance of commencing in every case with small doses, and of trying the effects of different doses upon the same individual, but, above all, of multiplying experiments upon a great variety of subjects of all ages, temperaments, and constitutions.

§ 7.

The above conditions having been scrupulously fulfilled during the trial of any substances of unknown properties, all disturbance or modification of the general health of the individual experimented upon, must be considered as the consequence of the action of the medicine on the economy, and accurately noted down as such. Even the reappearance of symptoms which the individual may have formerly suffered from, without the use of medicinal substances, must not be overlooked, as they shew his great susceptibility to the action of that peculiar substance, and have at least a relative value. Not only must the symptoms themselves be taken down, but also the peculiar circumstances by which they may be in any way modified; whether as to the influence of position, of movement, of rest, of confined or open air, of atmospheric changes, of day or night, of eating and drinking, constitutional differences, &c. During the examination of the individual experimented upon, all suggestive questions must be avoided as much as possible, and all doubtful or suppositious symptoms either absolutely rejected, or at least noted down as such.

Notwithstanding every precaution however that can be taken, the possibility of deception in as far as regards subjective symptoms, is altogether unavoidable; and hence those experiments are infinitely the most satisfactory and instructive which the intelligent and unbiassed practitioner institutes upon his own person. By them he is led to an accurate investigation of his sensations, his feelings, and his intellectual condition; in a word, he will learn to know himself, and thus acquire a talent for observation, without which all medical experiments can be of little avail. Nor need any permanent injury to the health be feared from such physiological experiments; as the experience of Hahnemann, now in his eighty-second year, and of his followers, seems fully to establish the fact that these temporary assaults on the organism if conducted with moderation, only serve to render it more apt to resist the ordinary vicissitudes of common life. Experience has so fully convinced the writer of the importance of these experiments in facilitating the study of the materia medica, that he cannot avoid recommending all young practitioners to commence their homœopathic studies by the way of actual experiment on their own persons.

§ 8.

The next important object is the analysis of the various symptoms, so as to enable us to separate the effects of any substance which are constant from those which are less so, or purely accidental; for thus only can we acquire a knowledge of those empirical truths which are essential to the successful treatment of disease. Nor must it be forgotten that the whole of the characteristic symptoms of any medicine rarely manifest themselves in the same person or upon a first experiment; and that hence the result obtained by the analysis of a great number of cases alone can be considered as satisfactory. The importance of the different symptoms depends upon their relation to certain changes in the state of the organism; for here, as in diseases from common causes, we must view the symptoms as the reflection only of certain dynamic or material alterations in the interior of the economy; and endeavour by a cautious comparison of the phenomena to form a just estimate of the internal pathological process. In this way we arrive at the conviction of the truth of the following propositions:

1. That every medicine excites immediately in certain provinces of the organism certain charac-

teristic modifications, which are to be considered as its essential or direct effects.

2. That in consequence of the great similarity in the organization of all individuals of the same species, there is also an essential coincidence in the physiological action of the same medicinal substance upon different individuals.

3. That the differences occasionally observed in the direct effects of the same substance on different individuals are referable partly to the greater or less degree of the susceptibility of the individuals themselves, and partly to the different effects produced by large and small doses. To the same causes may also be referred the secondary effects which manifest themselves in other systems and organs of the economy.

4. That many effects are to be considered in so far accidental as they do not manifest themselves in the majority of the individuals experimented upon with equal constancy. In character they are the same as the symptomata symptomatorum of the ancients; they are in fact the symptoms of a progressive pathogenesis upon which individual constitution has so much influence as to occasion great varieties.

5. That the curative power of any medicine does not relate to these accidental differences in the symptoms, but to the essential changes in the interior of the organism, that is to the totality of the

pathological state as manifested by external symptoms.

In confirmation of the view here taken of the curative power of a homœopathic remedy, Rau also says that a thirteen years' practice of homœopathy has fully convinced him of the necessity of a rational investigation of the real pathological character of a disease to enable us to treat it successfully. For example, in the indications for the exhibition of aconite, we need not enquire whether it ever induced an inflammation of this or that organ, since we employ it in acute inflammation with success, and because we know that exhibited in large doses to healthy individuals, it is capable of exciting a general inflammatory diathesis, and is consequently capable of counteracting the same state homœopathically. Again, under the symptoms excited by henbane, we find great variety, as watchful slumber, sleep-laughing, picking the bed-clothes, anxious sleeplessness, quarrelsomeness, and rage: here it is evident that we could not exhibit this remedy with confidence for such apparently different states, did we not know that they are all consequences of different degrees of the oppression of the cerebral functions, to which the effects of henbane in so signal a manner correspond.

§ 9.

It has already been stated that among the direct effects of many remedies, very opposite symptoms frequently present themselves ; thus, for example, from nux vomica we have constipation and diarrhœa, and from rhubarb diarrhœa and constipation. It is not a little remarkable that remedies of this class are mostly endowed with a very extensive sphere of action, being found to be frequently efficient against both forms of disease, from which they have been honoured by the appellation of polychrest remedies. The view above taken of the curative powers of medicines sufficiently explains this apparent anomaly : the indication for a particular remedy not being dependent upon any single symptom, but upon the essential dynamic character of the disease, is the reason why we find that nux vomica will not cure all forms of diarrhœa, nor rhubarb all kinds of constipation, but only such as are adapted to the dynamic character of each several form of affection. In every case however, the direct effects, as manifested by external symptoms, contain the special indication for the choice of a remedy, the importance of the different symptoms being estimated by their relative predo-

minance and constancy. Thus, in the above instances constipation, as a characteristic of the dynamic character of nux vomica, is infinitely more constant and consequently more valuable than diarrhœa ; and on the other hand, diarrhœa being a much more constant effect of rhubarb, it is of much more value than constipation. Further, among the direct symptoms of opium we have cerebral excitement followed by stupor ; the latter, however, is much more predominant, and therefore affords the principal indication for its use.

The above considerations sufficiently shew the necessity of an accurate discrimination between symptoms which are constant or essential, and those which are only occasional or purely accidental. It is to be hoped too that they sufficiently refute the assertion that the homœopathic treatment is purely symptomatic, for the rational homœopathist equally with the rational allopathist, takes cognizance of the internal pathological character of the disease he has before him, in so far as the symptoms will enable him to define it ; beyond this, indeed, all attempts to unravel the nature of disease can only endanger the life of the patient, by leading the practitioner to a purely speculative treatment. It must however be admitted that Hahnemann himself has given ample cause for this accusation by his repeated earlier invectives against all attempts to

follow the causes of disease beyond their sensible existence; I have said earlier, for he has since in part renounced his error, by acknowledging the existence of latent causes in various forms of disease, particularly in those of a chronic nature, of the influence of which he has given such an exaggerated statement, as completely to outdo all his predecessors in the field of speculation.

§ 10.

Notwithstanding the most active exertions of homœopathic physicians in the investigation of the positive effects of medicinal substances by numerous and well directed experiments upon healthy individuals, still the results obtained in this way alone must always be very imperfect; for the utmost we can expect to discover by such means must be certain functional disturbances, which though they may lead us to a knowledge of the real sphere of action of any substance, can in no way enable us to appreciate the possible forms of structural derangement, which the long continued operation alone of a medicine is capable of producing; for it cannot be expected, nor can it morally be desired that any one should voluntarily carry the experiment to the extent of producing serious derangement of the health, which would no doubt be almost

the inevitable consequence of the long continued use of any medicinal substance, in rapidly increased doses. To complete, therefore, the picture of the pathogenetic properties of medicinal substances, it is necessary to have recourse to other sources ; and to these it is that Hahnemann and his followers are indebted for innumerable symptoms of so grave a character as may well stagger the belief of the uninitiated as to the pure experimental basis of the homœopathic materia medica. These sources may be referred to the four following heads :

1. The collection of all well described cases, where any poison or other medicinal substance has been taken wilfully or by mistake, or been administered to another person with or without sinister intentions. These cases, as far as they go, are very important, though for the most part the details of the symptoms are very imperfect ; the dose too being in general enormous, we have little else than symptoms of violent reaction, and often of speedy dissolution of the vital powers ; still however they are admirably calculated to fill up the great outline of the functional derangements which previous experiments have established.

2. Particular symptoms arising in parts of the system not actually affected, during the treatment of very simple forms of disease by any simple remedy in large or long continued doses. There is

no doubt that much valuable information may be derived from this source, though hitherto it has been but little attended to ; and indeed this is not to be wondered at, seeing that the difficulty of finding cases where a simple treatment has been adopted is very great. As an instance of these symptoms we have the nettle-rash, which not unfrequently attends the use of copaiva in gonorrhœa, and which has only been noticed of late. In innumerable instances, however, like superinduced morbid symptoms, they have been overlooked, or considered as mere changes in the pathological process, and prescribed for accordingly ; in others again, with the view of obviating their occurrence, corrigentia have been added—a fruitful source of polypharmacy.

3. The results of the successful treatment of disease by simple remedies, whether empirical or rational, of all ages. Here the greatest caution is requisite in the selection of cases, and none but such as are attested by the best authorities or confirmed by repeated experiment, should be admitted, such as the cure of bronchocele by the exhibition of burnt sponge or iodine, of gonorrhœa by cubebs or copaiva, &c. These and other diseases, consequently have been introduced into the homœopathic materia medica as symptoms occasioned by these remedies respectively. It is much to be feared that homœopathic physicians have been much too

hasty in the adoption of symptoms from this source.

4. The results of homœopathic practice may also be used in so far as the exhibition of a particular remedy for the treatment of diseases of a certain system or organ is found, upon repeated experiment, to be followed by the removal of certain organic affections which were not previously known to be produced by them. In this way, during the use of silica and rhus, which exert a powerful action on the cutaneous system, warts and corns have been frequently seen to disappear; and hence under the symptoms of these remedies we find them enumerated. The same precautions are requisite here as in the preceding case, and perhaps even more so, as homœopathic physicians have hitherto been extremely prone to look out for the wonderful as regards the action of their remedies, and never fail, upon the "post hoc ergo propter hoc" principle, to refer every alteration to the beneficent influence of their prescriptions.

Finally, it must not be forgotten that the results of experiments on healthy individuals only acquire a real practical value when their importance has been confirmed by therapeutical experiment: in the same way, the results of the empirical and rational practice of all ages only became clear and satisfactory, when enlightened and defined by

physiological experiment. Whilst the above review of the sources of the homœopathic pharmaco-dynamics sufficiently shows the multifarious sources whence these are inferred, and the absolute insufficiency of the usual extent of experiment to determine the successive effects which any substance is capable of producing in the organic structures, it at the same time fully establishes the importance of an intimate acquaintance with the experience of past ages, and the justice of the conclusion that Homœopathy properly understood, and as cultivated by its most intelligent advocates, aims especially at a thorough and searching reform of the materia medica, upon the most enlightened and rational principles.

§ 11.

Having so far endeavoured to trace the homœopathic materia medica to its different sources, we must now proceed to pursue it in its application to practical purposes. And here we find that the first experiments of Hahnemann, as to the efficacy of the homœopathic method in the treatment of disease, were made with the usual tinctures and powders of the shops, exhibited in the simplest form, and, as is manifest from several cases he has published, with perfect success. This fact appears to have

been altogether overlooked by the opponents of homœopathy, and indeed by many of its advocates, since many on both sides seem to dwell upon the incredible smallness of the dose as the essence of the system, and the touchstone of its merit, and exhaust their imagination in the attack and defence of this unimportant point, which has, in reality, nothing to do with the marrow of the question. The principle of homœopathy had been promulgated, the system had been named from this principle, and had already approached maturity before the discovery of the atomic powers of medicine not only spread terror and dismay among the adherents of the old system, threatening the apothecaries especially with utter annihilation, but laid the foundation for many of the errors and absurdities which have since so seriously impeded its development. And yet this discovery of Hahnemann is not only absolutely certain, but in its results will in all probability ultimately prove one of the most important in the annals of medicine. The history of it is simple. After Hahnemann had for some time pursued his experiments on the homœopathic principle in the treatment of disease with the usual preparations and doses, he had frequently occasion to observe that the return to health was preceded by violent reaction, which he very naturally endeavoured to obviate by diminishing the dose in hopes

that by so doing the cure might be effected without the occurrence of any such unpleasant effect. Having exhausted the usual means without attaining his object, he determined to pursue it upon a more methodical plan, so as to be able to divide any given medicine ad infinitum. His astonishment was indeed great when he found that however far he carried the division of his doses, their action on the economy was still evident. No inference in physical science was ever drawn from more unobjectionable data than in this instance. The fact is one in nature which no reasoning can by any possibility disprove; it is matter of simple experience. It is for those therefore who doubt the possibility of such minute doses as the hundredth, thousandth, millionth and even decillionth part of a grain of any medicine producing effects when administered homœopathically in disease, to retrace the steps of Hahnemann. Commencing their experiments with the usual preparations in small doses, let them gradually proceed to the higher dilutions, having previously well studied the indications, and the method of preparing the remedies, and there is little doubt but that they will ultimately arrive at the conviction that in certain states of the system, and upon the generality of individuals, even these almost incredibly small doses still exert a powerful effect. In this age of rapid improvement it surely behoves

practitioners in medicine more particularly to be cautious in the rejection of facts which in themselves have nothing contradictory, and which are attested by the evidence of a large body of respectable physicians. The necessity for caution in coming to a decision upon a subject of such difficulty and obscurity as the phenomena of vitality, is sufficiently evidenced by the history of one of the most learned bodies in Europe, the French Academy of Medicine, who having, some forty years since, rejected the doctrine of animal magnetism as an imposition, have since been compelled to give their former decision the lie, and publicly to proclaim their incompetence by a full affirmation of facts, the truth of which they had previously denied. And a similar fate no doubt awaits their recent decision with regard to homœopathy.

§ 12.

For those practitioners who look to pecuniary gain as the only reward and object of their studies, and estimate skill by the amount of money it brings, the discoveries of Hahnemann may have little interest. It cannot, however, be supposed that scientific practitioners will long reject an enquiry which being altogether new, cannot be decided by a priori reasoning, and which, however it may be judged,

must terminate in the promotion of real knowledge, by the establishment of truth, and the detection of error.

As matters of fact in science, however contrary to daily experience, can only be judged by their own merits, it would seem almost superfluous to search for analogies in support of their probability; still as the subject is one of great interest to the profession, it may not be without utility to enumerate a few of the most remarkable in support of Hahnemann's discoveries. The book of nature is full of marvels, and whether we look to the inorganic or organic world we every where find examples of the wonderful susceptibility of bodies for the action of their specific re-agents, or peculiar irritants in a state of endless subdivision. Chemistry furnishes us with some remarkable examples: thus a solution of muriate of soda in the proportion of 1 to 1,000,000 parts of water is immediately detected and its presence most obviously proclaimed by the addition of the weakest solution of nitrate of silver. Iodine, in the proportion of 1 to 450,000 parts of water, is instantly detected by the addition of a few drops of a solution of starch producing a purplish colour. A plate of iron introduced into a solution of salt of copper, in the proportion of 1 to 50,000 parts of water, assumes a copper colour. Kopp states that the $\frac{1}{400}$th

part of a grain of arsenic, dissolved in 400,000 parts of water, is detected by hydro-sulphurous gas, and Brandes and Ebeling obtained from a solution of the $\frac{1}{5000}$ part of a grain of arseniate of ammonia in 500,000 parts of water, a precipitate of a yellowish colour by nitrate of silver. We must not however suppose that the divisibility of matter, and the susceptibility of reaction are limited to the degree requisite to affect the optic nerve. With the microscope the eye beholds in a drop of water a world of living beings, and we have opened to us a new perspective of the wonders of creation. What is the weight of an infusory animalcule? And who could have foretold the singular diversity now ascertained to occur in their organization?

Of the susceptibility of organized beings for the action of matter in a state of minute subdivision we have, as might well be expected, still more extraordinary examples: thus the hortensia bears blue flowers when supplied with water in which a piece of red hot iron has been cooled, though no iron can be detected in it by chemical re-agents. Leuch found that peas steeped in a weak solution of tartrate of antimony lost their power of germination, even when it contained only the $\frac{1}{10240}$th part of a grain to each pea. How many grains of pollen were transmitted from the male palm in a totally different quarter of Paris

to the female plant in the Jardin des Plantes, so as to impregnate it without any assistance of art? We have also the extraordinary experiment of Spallanzani upon the impregnation of frog-spawn by immersing it in water in which only so much male sperm was dissolved as to give the $\frac{1}{2,994,687,500}$th part of a grain to each egg. The infectious power of contagious principles in a state of imponderable subdivision is generally known: a bag of cotton may be so impregnated with the infectious principle of the plague as to affect every individual that touches it. What, it may be asked, is the amount and weight of the matter requisite to communicate the plague and other contagious diseases? When a person is thrown into convulsions by the exhalations of a cat, or from the smell of a rose or a lily, is affected with vertigo and headache, what, it may be asked, is the quantity of matter capable of producing such violent effects? It is indeed usual to explain such phenomena by the supposition of a peculiar idiosyncrasy, which, however, in its essence is but an unusual susceptibility for a specific irritant; a susceptibility which is more or less present in almost every disease. A wild Indian will follow the traces of a lost child in a forest, having first smelled the clothes it may have left behind; what, it may be asked, is the weight of matter that enables him to do so? The extraor-

dinary phenomena of animal magnetism are now considered as well established facts by the great practitioners and naturalists of Germany—Schubert, Oken, Walther, &c.: the commission appointed by the Parisian Academy of Medicine to examine this subject, state in their report that in the experiments they witnessed, the magnetiser was able at pleasure to excite magnetic phenomena in his patient placed not only at many feet distance from him, but even in an adjoining room with the doors closed between them.*

The wonderful divisibility of musk has often been noticed: Dr. Rau prepared 30 homœopathic dilutions of this substance, and found that the 15th dilution still smelt strongly of musk; in the 30th, however, he could no longer perceive it; but having stopped the bottle for a few days, and again examined it, the smell was quite perceptible. Now it is admitted, that whatever can affect the olfactory nerves, may also produce effects on the organism, and experiment has shown that musk is capable of doing so in its extreme dilutions. It is also admitted to be infinitely divisible, because its smallest particles are odoriferous; are, however,

* Three only of the commission did not sign the report, because, as is stated, they were not present at the experiments. Such facts are not to be gotten rid of by referring them for explanation to that scape-goat of superficial thinkers—the imagination.

other substances less divisible because they are not odoriferous; or is an odoriferous quality essential to their dynamic influence on the animal economy? The superior activity of medicinal substances in a state of minute subdivision is nowhere more conspicuous than in the action of mineral waters.

Innumerable other instances might be adduced to prove that the medicinal power of any substance is by no means decreased in proportion to the diminution of its bulk by the division of its particles; nay, were it possible to represent the dynamic action of medicine on the animal economy, by numerical forms, it might perhaps be asserted that whilst the bulk of matter is diminished in a geometrical progression, its action on the organism is decreased only in an arithmetical: but all such calculations are extremely fallacious.

§ 13

Astonished with the unexpected results of his experiments, Hahnemann thought that he not only perceived no diminution in the medicinal power of substances submitted to this process, but on the contrary that their dynamic action on the economy was actually increased, and as he expressed it, that the brute matter of medicines became as it were spiritualized. To explain these phenomena, he introduced his " doctrine of the development of the dynamic

power of medicinal substance by friction and concussion." This theory, which has been denominated the potential, founded as it is upon an experimental basis, has been pushed to such an extreme length by its original inventor, as to have led to the introduction of more contradictions and errors than years will eradicate. As it forms, however, one of the most remarkable features of Hahnemann's system, we must endeavour to place it in its proper light, so as to enable us to judge as to the extent of its application. To Dr. Rau we are again indebted for the best elucidation of the subject, and we shall principally follow him in the succeeding remarks.

If we attempt to determine the various effects induced by the action of external agents on the living organism, we find them to be of two kinds, either they take place independently of the vital principle and conformably to the general laws of inorganic matter, and hence are chemical or physical, or they are produced through the instrumentality of the vital principle, and according to its individual modifications, and without its aid are impossible. The former may be denominated absolute effects, since they are the same in all states of the organism, and the latter, relative effects, since they do not manifest themselves even in all individuals. Thus lightning splits the hardest

rocks and shatters the structure of organized beings ; caustic alkalies and concentrated mineral acids destroy the texture of the skin, whether already removed from, or still forming a part of the living body ; cantharides, on the other hand, leave lifeless substances altogether unaffected, and only cause a destruction of organic parts, apparently in consequence of inducing paralysis and death by exhausting the vital principle.

As a mere dynamic force, however, vitality is altogether incomprehensible ; for every action supposes a material substratum : hence it is impossible not to consider all modifications of the vital phenomena as coincident with certain material changes, though they may not always be perceptible to our senses. Often, however, they are sufficiently evident ; we know, for example, that many poisons induce with great rapidity remarkable alterations in the blood, bile and other animal products, or impart a great tendency to putrefaction after death ; while others on the contrary prevent the corruption of the dead body.

The effects therefore which are induced by the action of external agents upon the economy are at the same time both chemical and dynamic ; with the difference that at one time this, and at another time that predominates. The predominance of the chemical effects is for the most part determined by

the quantity or mass of any substance, and can only be avoided by its diminution and repeated subdivision, as is confirmed by numerous experiments ; for example, we see electrical sparks, or even slight shocks of electricity occasionally prove beneficial ; in the same way we employ the caustic alkalies and concentrated acids largely diluted with water, so as to ensure their dynamic effects through the operation of the vital principle without fearing a decomposition of the organic structures ; nay, according to Hahnemann the dynamic effects of these medicines are by such means rendered more conspicuous.

With regard to those substances which act through the medium of the vital principle more especially, we observe a remarkable difference in the intensity of their action. Some of them in a natural state may be taken in a considerable quantity without producing any sensible effect ; but these, when reduced to a state of extreme subdivision by repeated friction, so as to render them soluble in the fluids of the stomach and intestinal canal, exert a powerful effect on the economy. Such is in general the character of the insoluble earths, of the metals difficult of oxidation, and also of charcoal. Those metals, on the other hand, which are easily oxidized, as arsenic, quicksilver, antimony, iron, copper, and lead, exert a certain

action in their metallic state; still however, in proportion to their capability of oxidation. The non-metallic but combustible substances, as phosphorus, sulphur, petroleum, and all animal and vegetable products, for the most part exert a considerable action on the economy even in their natural state, or at least in their simplest forms of watery or alcoholic extracts. Some, however, even of these, as lycopodium, sulphur, pure kitchen salt, and others, have probably their medicinal powers considerably developed by powerful friction.

§ 14.

From the above observations, it would appear to result that the dynamic action of medicinal substances on the animal economy is developed in proportion as the principle of cohesion is overcome, and hence the maxim of the chemists, "corpora non agunt nisi soluta," is equally applicable to the action of medicines on the animal organism. Hahnemann indeed maintains that a remedy acts so much the more powerfully as it is given in a greater quantity of water; because it then comes in contact with a greater number of nerves; but to this there are certainly many objections, as regards the immediate effects produced by the first impression

on the stomach. The great superiority of English medicines in the form of powders is principally to be referred to the extreme subtlety to which they are reduced by trituration, by which they are rendered infinitely more soluble in the fluids of the stomach and intestinal canal. And it is a very remarkable fact, that the second or third trituration of Hahnemann, no matter of what substance, is invariably found to be soluble in diluted alcohol; by means of simple continued trituration he has succeeded in rendering many of the metals and even silica soluble and powerfully active as remedies.

With regard to some preparations, it is highly probable that this increased activity depends not only upon their reduction to a state of solubility, but that some chemical change is also effected by friction in contact with the atmospheric air. As to those of the pure metals, a certain degree of oxidation may be supposed to have taken place; but what are we to think of the remarkable development of medicinal properties in the preparations of lycopodium, and more particularly of pure common salt, of which there appears not to be the slightest doubt? Is this too the result of chemical change in these substances?

If we refer to the physical sciences for an explanation of the phenomena, we find that recent

discoveries have rendered it probable that cohesion is a mere modification of magnetism ; we also know that every alteration of the state of cohesion by sudden compression or expansion, or the separation of the constituents of any substance excites electrical phenomena. Whilst therefore we annul the magnetic power by the diminution of the cohesion, we call into action the latent electrical, or that modification of it upon which the medicinal properties of a remedy depend. Hence it is probable that substances in a state of solution are more capable of exerting their specific action on the system ; and in this respect the first triturations and dilutions of the homœopathic materia medica may be considered as potentialized ; if we compare, indeed, the mysterious action of the imponderables upon the animal economy with that of many of the more powerful medicines, and if we remember in both cases the influence of friction in the development of their powers, it is difficult not to believe that the latter are endowed with some latent force of a similar nature which may be more or less developed by similar means. This discovery of Hahnemann may consequently be considered only as another step in the progress of enquiry in regard to the powers of atomic matter on the animal economy. Throughout nature, indeed, force and mass seem to be but opposite states of existence of the same

matter; so that as the latter escapes our perception the former becomes more and more manifest in its effects.

§ 15.

With regard to the degree of trituration requisite for the full development of the medicinal power of each particular remedy, it can only be decided by experiment: it is probable, however, that the first alone is to be considered as a real potentialization, and that all the succeeding ones are to be regarded as attenuations of its force, though in very slow progression, and by no means bearing any certain numerical ratio to the diminution of the quantity of matter. Hahnemann, and some of his more enthusiastic followers, on the contrary, would fain persuade us that the influence of friction and concussion in developing the dynamic power of medicine is altogether endless. But these reveries are entirely destroyed by the fact that they themselves recommend the higher dilutions only to be used on account of the violent reaction induced by the lower; and further, the experiments of a multitude of homœopathic physicians, as Rau, Kopp, Trinks, Wollf, Müller, &c. have fully established the superior efficacy of the latter. Finally, they are entirely put to flight by the fact that many ho-

mœopathic practitioners carry about with them fluid forms of medicine only, and others have traversed immense tracts of country with the various preparations, without observing the slightest increase in the power of their medicines.

As to the extent to which the medicinal power of a drug may be communicated to any indifferent substance by trituration and solution, it undoubtedly far exceeds all our usual conceptions; and indeed if we are to believe the experiments of Korsakoff, who asserts that the 1500th dilution of sulphur still exerts an action on the system, it would seem to be unlimited; in which case we can only explain the circumstance by supposing with Korsakoff that it is communicated by a sort of infection, and if so the extent of dilution used would appear to be a matter of little importance; a doctrine however altogether at variance with experience, and calculated to lead to the grossest errors.

§ 16.

The opponents of homœopathy have endeavoured to prove the inactivity of the homœopathic attenuations by the argument that a healthy individual might swallow at once the whole contents of a homœopathic medicine chest without experiencing any injurious effects; apparently forgetting alto-

gether that the peculiarity of these remedies as such consists not in acting upon healthy individuals, but only upon those whose susceptibility has been so preternaturally augmented by disease, as to have acquired for them, as it were, a temporary idiosyncrasy for a specific irritant; in the same way as a certain tone vibrating in the air will only be resounded by that chord of a musical instrument lying near that is tuned to the same pitch, or that a wine glass may be thrown into such violent vibrations as to break, by a powerful voice singing the note which it was fitted to yield, whilst a hundred surrounding glasses will remain unaffected.

That Hahnemann himself should have recommended the thirtieth dilution for experiments on healthy individuals is much to be regretted; since it has undoubtedly led many into the absurd error of attempting to prove the efficacy of the homœopathic materia medica upon healthy individuals by prescribing doses which could only by possibility become efficient under the peculiar susceptibilities of the economy which are developed by disease. An explanation of this inconsistency of Hahnemann may perhaps be found in the highly developed susceptibility of himself, and as the writer is informed, of several individuals of his family, to which may be added, that a constant succession of experi-

ments by forcibly directing their attention to the analysis of their sensations, must very considerably have awakened their powers of perceiving even the most trivial change induced in the organism. That such individuals may occasionally be met with cannot be denied; but that the advocates of homœopathy should attempt to prove the action of their medicines by such ill conceived experiments, is much to be regretted.

The argument against the possible efficiency of minute doses of medicines properly prepared, which has been drawn from the occasional influence of the imagination on disease, to which the indubitable effects that frequently follow the exhibition of even very minute doses of homœopathic medicines have frequently been ascribed, is sufficiently refuted by the fact, that these medicines are under no circumstances so efficient as with children, and according to many well attested observations, even with domestic animals. That the imagination properly directed is capable of powerfully predisposing the body for the influence of any particular remedy there can be little doubt; and hence the importance of the patient being convinced of the talent and good will of his medical adviser; whereas an opposite state of mind cannot fail to obstruct the cure. It would appear however to be altogether gratuitous to assume that any very specific effect

can be induced by such means as the agency of the imagination alone upon the current and tendency of a morbid process inherent in the organism.

§ 17.

We shall conclude this part of our subject with a short account of the most improved method of preparing the various medicinal substances for practical purposes. The last edition of Jahr's Materia Medica,* by far the best practical work hitherto published, includes 171 substances of the vegetable, animal and mineral kingdoms. Of these however by far the greater number have been but very imperfectly tried, and all, in fact, require still further examination, in order that the really characteristic symptoms induced by each may be ascertained with precision, and the practitioner be

* Handbuch der Haupt-Anzeigen für die richtige Wahl der homœopathischen Heilmittel, von G. H. G. Jahr, 2d ed. Dusseldorf, 1835. Of the first edition of this work there are two translations in French, the best of which is intitled "Manuel d'Homœpathie," in two volumes 18mo, "par Messrs Noiret et Mouzin, Dijon." It is to be hoped, however, that we shall soon have a translation of the second edition, which is much enlarged, and in some measure purified from the absurdities which disfigured the first, and which the French translators have cautiously retained.

enabled to reject those which by their presence only add to the difficulty of finding the proper specific remedy for any particular form of disease. This of course can only be the work of time, for it is too much to expect perfection in a subject so new to the profession. Still if compared with the usual materia medica, the creation of upwards of two thousand years experience, its superiority for all practical purposes, upon whatever principle the treatment be to be conducted, is self-evident.

It has already been observed that Hahnemann first directed his attention to the selection of such substances as already enjoyed a certain reputation as therapeutical agents, either in rational or domestic medicine; others seem to have been introduced by him from the very rational induction that the curative powers of many mineral waters of known efficacy in the treatment of chronic diseases depend in some degree upon the presence of very minute quantities of certain mineral substances hitherto little known in medicine; and others again appear to owe their introduction solely to caprice or some remote analogies.

With regard to the natural history of the substances introduced, Hahnemann has taken no notice of it, leaving it to be learned from other sources, and his followers have imitated his example; they have however bestowed the greatest at-

tention upon the method of preparing them, though they have committed many oversights of a chemical nature.

The first object to be aimed at is to obtain every substance, whether vegetable, animal, or mineral, in its most perfect state, and as free as possible from all contamination ; for this purpose recourse must be had to the natural, chemical and pharmaceutical history of each particular substance, as found in the Pharmacopœa Homœopathica,* and other works on that subject. The next object is to prepare it for homœopathic use by developing its medicinal properties to the fullest extent by solution and trituration, and then to attenuate by still farther dilution and trituration, so as to be able to adjust the dose to the peculiar susceptibility of the patient. I shall now therefore proceed to give a few general directions in accordance with the recent improvements adopted by several German practitioners. The subject will resolve itself into two parts.

§ 18.

1. The preparation of an original fluid, or pulverized form which shall contain the medicinal

* Republished by Dr. Quin in London.

properties of the substance in their greatest degree of activity, and so form the basis for all subsequent attenuations. Such forms may with propriety be called *primitive preparations*, and may be distinguished as *primitive tinctures*, *primitive acids*, and *primitive triturations*. They must be marked with the name of the medicine, and the pharmaceutical character Φ, to distinguish them from the subsequent attenuations. The following may suffice as general directions for their preparation :

1. All native plants of a succulent nature must have been collected at the proper season ; the juices are to be obtained by expression, and then mixed with an equal quantity of strong alcohol, to keep them from spoiling. After standing for a few days in a cool dark place, the clear liquor is to be poured off from the sediment, and preserved for use in well stopped bottles.

2. All dried plants, and their different parts, are to be reduced to powder, from which saturated tinctures are to be made, according to the most approved pharmaceutical processes ; the proportions recommended by Hahnemann are one of the powder to twenty of spirit, which, in many cases, is undoubtedly too small.

3. All gum-resins, resins, vegetable extracts, tenacious balsams, and animal substances are to be dissolved in pure or diluted alcohol or ether, according

their chemical nature, in the proportion requisite to form saturated tinctures or essences. After standing a sufficient time, they are to be decanted for use. The more fluid balsams, oils, and acids of course require no further preparation.

4. All mineral substances, whether soluble or not, are to be prepared by way of trituration with milk sugar, in the proportion of 10 grains of the former to 90 of the latter. Phosphorus, however, from its rapid combustion when triturated in contact with the atmosphere, ought to be dissolved at once in sulphuric æther in as large a proportion as possible. Some other mineral substances are also occasionally prepared by way of solution in equal parts of alcohol and water; trituration ought, however, always to be preferred.

Lastly, several vegetable and animal substances seem also to be endowed with more active properties when prepared by means of trituration, particularly lycopodium and sepia. It may therefore be advisable in all cases where the medicinal properties are not strongly pronounced in the form of tincture, to try this plan. The proportion to be 10 grains of any substance to 90 of milk sugar.

II. The attenuation of these original preparations is next to be effected by further dilution and trituration, so as to adapt them to the various degrees of susceptibility in different forms of disease.

They are to be marked with the name of the medicine and the numerical degree of the attenuation. The general process is as follows :

1. The various liquid preparations are to be further diluted by adding 10 minims of the original fluid to 90 minims of alcohol, to form the first dilution ; of this last again 10 minims are to be added to other 90 minims for the second dilution, and so on to any number of dilutions that may be required. Hahnemann extends them to thirty ; this probably is never requisite ; at all events, there are numerous practitioners who never go beyond the twelfth or eighteenth, even for the most powerful remedies, and for those that are less so confine themselves to the third or sixth, occasionally too exhibiting the primitive preparations themselves.

2. In attenuating the original triturations the same rule as to proportions is followed : thus, 10 grains of the primitive trituration are added to 90 grains of milk sugar to form the first attenuation ; of this again 10 grains are added to 90 grains more of milk sugar for the second attenuation, and so on to any number that may be required. To spare the trouble of trituration, it has been usual after the third attenuation to form the succeeding ones by means of dilution ; for example, the fourth dilution is formed by dissolving 10

grains of the third trituration in 100 minims of alcohol and water in equal parts; and hence forwards the dilutions are performed with pure spirit, as in the preparations from the fluid forms. With respect to the extent of the dilution, the same observation applies as in the above case, the higher are only requisite for active remedies.

§ 19.

In preparing the different dilutions, much care must be taken to render the mixture as perfect as possible; for this purpose the spirits of wine should not occupy above two-thirds of the bottle, so as to leave sufficient room for shaking the liquid, which cannot be effected too powerfully, notwithstanding the absurd limitation which Hahnemann has endeavoured to subject it to.

The triturations also require the greatest care, to effect a thorough mixture of the ingredients: with this view the ten grains of the original substance should be intimately rubbed down with only one-third of the sugar for twenty minutes, frequently detaching the powder from the pestle and mortar, and mixing them with a spatula; the other two thirds should then be added in succession, and each separately rubbed for twenty minutes with the

same precautions. In this way each preparation will occupy one hour in the making.

The pestle and mortar must be made of glass or china, and thoroughly washed and dried by the fire before it is used for the preparation of another substance. The spatula also must be made of horn or ivory, and kept particularly clean. The scales too are best of horn or ivory, as no metallic substance should be allowed to come in contact with the preparations. For preserving the different preparations new bottles are always to be preferred, or if old ones be used, they must previously be well washed and dried; the corks must be well fitted and made of the finest bark, and the name of the medicine and the degree of attenuation may be marked for convenience on the top of each. The medicines must be kept in a cool place, and never exposed to the light unnecessarily.

The milk sugar, the spirit, and the distilled water must also be free from all impurities. On this account those from ordinary chemists are rarely to be trusted to, as they are almost always more or less impregnated with the multifarious odours with which they are kept surrounded. To obviate this, therefore, these articles must either be prepared at home, or in the establishment of a regular homœopathic apothecary, which it is to be hoped will

before long be found established in every populous neighbourhood.

§ 20.

There are two ways of administering these medicines, either in the form of liquid or of powder. In the first case, if the object be to give only a single dose, a drop of the liquid or a little of the pulverized preparation is mixed in a table spoonful of pure water and taken immediately; or if there be several doses to be taken in the course of the day, they may be well mixed in a certain number of table spoonfuls of water, and administered every hour or two, as occasion may require; if on the other hand the mixture be to be kept for several successive days, it must be prepared with distilled, or good soft water, and a little spirit or brandy be added to preserve it.

Secondly, when given in the form of powder, sugar of milk, or pure starch, always forms the vehicle; a little of which being impregnated by the addition of a drop or more of the liquid medicine, or a little of the pulverized preparation, is folded in papers containing a dose each, one of which may either be laid on the tongue and swallowed with the saliva, or previously dissolved in a spoonful of water.

Finally, another method has been invented for preserving and giving the various dilutions. This consists in impregnating with the medicated liquid

small sugar plums about the size of a mustard seed, composed entirely of starch and milk sugar. A few of these being placed upon a watch glass are moistened with the tincture or dilution required, then well stirred about, and when dry put into bottles and corked up for use, the corks being marked as before. These globules may be used in the same way as the other preparations, and either dissolved in water, or introduced into a powder of milk sugar, or pure starch, being crushed to prevent their being lost. Hahnemann himself, and many of his disciples, scarcely use any other form of medicine; whilst the more energetic practitioners of homœopathy reject them almost entirely, or confine their use to the diseases of children or very susceptible individuals.

§ 22.

We shall bring this part of our subject to a close by giving a list of the articles of the homœopathic materia medica in its present state, prefixing the contractions used for the sake of brevity to express the various articles, according to the second or last edition of Jahr's 'Handbuch.' We shall also add some account of the methods adopted by different authors to denote the dose and strength of the preparation used by them. The medicines are as follows :

1. Acon..... Aconitum Napellus.
2. Aeth..... Aethusa Cynapium.
3. Agar..... Agaricus Muscarius.
4. Agn..... Vitex Agnus castus.
5. Alum..... Alumina. Argilla pura.
6. Amb..... Ambra grisea.
7. Amm..... Ammoniæ carbonas.
8. Amm. m. ..... Ammoniæ murias.
9. Anac..... Anacardium orientale.
10. Anis..... Anisum stellatum.
11. Ang..... Angustura. Bonplandia trifoliata.
12. Ant..... Antimonium crudum.
13. Arg..... Argentum foliatum.
14. Arn..... Arnica montana
15. Ars..... Arsenicum album.
16. Arum..... Arum maculatum.
17. Asa..... Asafœtida.
18. Asar..... Asarum europæum.
19. Aur..... Aurum foliatum.
20. Bar..... Barytæ carbonas.
21. Bell..... Atropa Belladonna.
22. Bis..... Bismuthi subnitras.
23. Bor..... Borax. Sodæ subboras.
24. Bov..... Bovista plumbea.
25. Bry..... Bryonia alba.
26. Calad..... Caladium seguinum.
27. Calc..... Calcis carbonas.
28. Camph..... Camphora.
29. Cann..... Cannabis sativa.
30. Cant..... Cantharides.
31. Caps..... Capsicum annuum.
32. Carb. a. ..... Carbo animalis.
33. Carb. v. ..... Carbo vegetabilis.
34. Casc..... Croton Cascarilla.

35. Cast..... Castoreum.
36. Caust ... . Causticum. s. Tinct. acris sine Kali.
37. Cham. ..... Chamomilla vulgaris.
38. Chel. ..... Chelidonium majus.
39. Chin..... China, Cinchona officinalis.
40. Cic..... .. Cicuta virosa.
41. Cin. ..... Semen Cinæ. Artemesia judaica.
42. Cinn..... Cinnabaris.
43. Cinnam..... Laurus Cinnamomum.
44. Clem..... Clematis erecta.
45. Coccion..... Coccionella septempunctata.
46. Cocc..... Menispermum Cocculus.
47. Coff. ..... Coffea arabica cruda.
48. Colch..... Colchicum autumnale.
49. Coloc..... Cucumis Colocynthis.
50. Con. ..... Conium maculatum.
51. Cop. ..... Copaivæ balsamum.
52. Cor. ..... Corallia rubra.
53. Croc..... Crocus sativus orientalis.
54. Crot..... Oleum Crotonis.
55. Cupr..... Cuprum metallicum.
56. Cyc. ..... Cyclamen europæum.
57. Diad..... Aranea Diadema.
58. Dict. ..... Dictamnus albus.
59. Dig. ..... Digitalis purpurea.
60. Dros..... Drosera rotundifolia.
61. Dulc ..... Solanum Dulcamara
62. Eug. ..... Eugenia Jambos.
63. Euph..... Euphorbia officinalis.
64. Euphr. ..... Euphrasia officinalis.
65. Evon..... Evonymus europæus.
66. Fer..... Ferrum metallicum.
67. Fil..... Polypodium Filix mas.
68. Graph. ..... Graphites. Plumbago.

69. Grat. ..... Gratiola officinalis.
70. Guaj ..... Guajacum officinale.
71. Hell. ..... Helleborus niger.
72. Hep. ..... Hepar sulphuris. Calcis sulphuretum.
73. Hyo. ..... Hyosciamus niger.
74. Jalap..... Convolvulus Jalappa.
75. Jat..... Jatropha Curcas.
76. Ign. ..... Ignatia amara. Faba Sancti Jgnatii.
77. Ind. ..... Indigo. Indigofera tinctoria.
78. Iod. ..... Iodium. Iodina.
79. Ipec..... Cephaëlis Ipecacuanha.
80. Kal..... Kali carbonicum. Potassæ carbonas.
81. Kal. h. ..... Kali hydriodicum. Potassæ hydriodas.
82. Kreos..... Kreosotum.
83. Lach..... Lachesis. Trigonocephalus Lachesis.
84. Lac. ..... Lactuca virosa.
85. Lam..... Lamium album.
86. Laur..... Prunus Laurocerasus.
87. Led. ..... Ledum palustre.
88. Lyc. ..... Lycopodium clavatum.
89. Mgn. ..... Magnesiæ carbonas.
90. Mgn. m..... Magnesiæ murias.
91. Mgn. s. ..... Magnesiæ sulphas.
92. Mang..... Manganum. Manganesium.
93. Men. ..... Menyanthes trifoliata.
94. Merc..... Mercurius vivus
95. Merc. c..... Mercurius sublimatus corrosivus.
96. Mez. ..... Daphne Mezereum.
97. Mill. ..... Achillæa Millefolium
98. Mos. ..... Moschus moschiferus.
99. Mur. ac..... Acidum muriaticum.
100. Natr. ..... Natrum carbonicum. Sodæ carbonas.
101. Natr. m..... Natrum muriaticum. Sodæ murias.
102. Natr. n..... Natrum nitricum. Sodæ nitras.

103. Natr. s. ..... Natrum sulphuricum. Sodæ sulphas.
104. Nic..... Niccolum carbonicum.
105. Nitr. ..... Nitrum. Potassæ nitras.
106. Nitr. ac..... Acidum nitricum.
107 Nux. m..... Nux moschata.
108. Nux v. ..... Strychnos Nux vomica.
109. Oleand. ..... Nerium Oleander.
110. Ol. an. ..... Oleum animale æthereum.
111. Onis. ..... Oniscus Asellus.
112. Op ..... Opium.
113. Pœon..... Pœonia officinalis.
114. Par..... Paris quadrifolia.
115. Pet..... Petroleum. Oleum petræ.
116. Petros. ..... Apium Petroselinum.
117. Phell..... Phellandrium aquaticum.
118. Phos. ..... Phosphorus.
119. Phos. ac..... Acidum phosphoricum.
120. Plat. ..... Platina.
121. Plum..... Plumbum metallicum.
122. Prun..... Prunus spinosa.
123. Psor. ..... Psoricum.
124. Puls. ..... Pulsatilla nigricans, Anemone pratensis.
125. Ran. b. ..... Ranunculus bulbosus.
126. Ran. sc..... Ranunculus sceleratus.
127. Rat. ..... Ratanhia. Krameria triandra.
128. Rhm..... Rheum palmatum.
129. Rhod..... Rhododendron chrysanthum.
130. Rhs ..... Rhus toxicodendron.
131. Rut ..... Ruta graveolens.
132. Sabad. ..... Veratrum Sabadilla.
133. Sabin..... Juniperus Sabina.
134. Samb..... Sambucus nigra.
135. Sars. ..... Smilax Sarsaparilla.
136. Sec. ..... Secale cornutum.

137. Sel..... Selenium
138. Sen. ..... Polygala Senega.
139. Senn..... Senna Alexandrina.
140. Sep. ..... Sepia. Sepiæ succus.
141. Sil..... Silicea. Terra silicea.
142. Sol. m. ..... Solanum mammosum.
143. Sol. nig ..... Solanum nigrum.
144. Spig..... Spigelia anthelmia.
145. Spong. ... . Spongia marina tosta.
146. Squill..... Squilla maritima.
147. Sann..... Stannum.
148. Staph..... Delphinium Staphisagria.
149. Stram. ..... Datura Stramonium.
150. Stront. ..... Strontiana carbonica.
151 Sulph..... Sulphur.
152. Sulph. ac. ..... Acidum sulphuricum.
153. Tab. ..... Nicotiana Tabacum.
154. Tan. ..... Tanacetum vulgare.
155. Tar. ..... Leontodon Taraxacum.
156. Tart. ..... Tartarus emeticus.
157. Tart. ac..... Acidum Tartaricum.
158. Terb. . ..... Oleum Terebinthinæ.
159. Teuc..... Teucreum marum verum.
160. The. ..... Thea cæsarea.
161. Ther..... Theridion curassavicum.
162. Thuj..... Thuja occidentalis.
163. Tong..... Baryosma Tongo.
164. Uva. ..... Arbutus Uva ursi.
165. Val. ..... Valeriana minor.
166. Verat..... Veratrum album.
167. Verb..... Verbascum thapsus.
168. Vinc..... Vinca minor.
169. Viol. od..... Viola odorata.
170. Viol. tr..... Viola tricolor.

171. Zinc. ..... Zincum metallicum
172. Mgs. ..... Magnes artificalis.
173. Mgs. arc. ..... Magnetis polus arcticus.
174. Mgs. aus. ..... Magnetis polus australis.

With regard to the methods used to denote the different dilutions, they vary much in different authors. According to the one recommended in the preceding pages, the dilutions are simply expressed by the numerals 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. as far as it may be found requisite to carry them. It may however be observed, that the dilutions most frequently, nay, almost exclusively used are the 3, 6, 9, 12, &c, and that these are expressed in one of the three following ways :

3 .. I .. a Millionth	18 .. VI .. a Sextillionth
6 .. II .. a Billionth	21 .. VII .. a Septillionth
9 .. III .. a Trillionth	24 .. VIII .. an Octillionth
12 .. IV .. a Quadrillionth	27 .. IX .. a Nonillionth
15 .. V .. a Quintillionth	30 .. X .. a Decillionth.

Finally, to express the quantity of the dilution given, it is necessary to consider the nature of the preparation, whether in globules, powder or drops. The former are usually expressed in one of the three following ways, viz : three globules of the twelfth dilution, $\frac{3}{12}$ or $\frac{000}{12}$ or IV^{000} or IV^{3}, i.e. three globules of the quadrillionth power. Or if it were necessary to express the quantity of powder or drops, it is

done by placing after the numeral denoting the dilution or trituration the number of grains or drops as in ordinary prescriptions ; so, for example :

R. Acon. IV. gtt. vj. (i.e. 6 drops of the twelfth Dil.)
Aq. destill. ℥ vj. Misce.
S. A table-spoonful every two hours.

Or again :

R. Sil. I. gr. i. (one grain of the third trituration.)
Aq. dest. ℥ iii.
Spir. Vin. rect. ʒ i. (to prevent it spoiling.) Solve.
S. A table-spoonful every morning.

Or instead of Sil. I. gr. i. we may substitute Sil. X^{oooooo} which means six globules of the thirtieth or decillionth dilution of silica, which may be dissolved in the same quantity of water and spirit.

CHAPTER III.

ON THE HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE.

§ 1.

The system of Hahnemann as such, would long since have ceased to exist, had not the application of his method to the treatment of disease been followed by such successful results as to have obtained for it the suffrages of the public, and hence too at length to have attracted the attention of the profession. Since the homœopathic principle was not discovered by the way of speculation, but solely by that of experiment, out of which the theoretical side of homœopathy has since been developed; so all attempts to disprove it by theoretical arguments must be altogether unavailing.

Hahnemann himself, indeed, never ceases to appeal to experiment as the only possible means of disproving his statements. It is, therefore, not a little surprising to observe so many antagonists enter the field with arms altogether incompetent to decide the question, and that it should have been reserved almost entirely for the present epoch to examine the subject in its proper light.

§ 2.

Simple as the principle appears, its application to practical purposes is by no means so easy as has been represented by the opponents of homœopathy, who have not hesitated to affirm that any one with moderate understanding, and without all aid from previous medical study, may in a few weeks fully qualify himself for the practice of medicine according to its principles. The object of such persons being to depreciate what they do not understand, their malevolence is altogether beneath our notice. It is much to be regretted, however, that Hahnemann himself by his exaggerated depreciation of the pathological and therapeutical knowledge of his predecessors, but particularly by his neglect of modern discoveries, of which he appears to be almost wholly ignorant, should have laid the foundation for great misunderstanding in this matter. In his anxiety to banish all futile speculations as to the proximate cause of disease, he has unwittingly given encouragement to the grossest empiricism. The error, however, has already been amply exposed by the most intelligent of his followers, and the necessity of a thorough knowledge of the auxiliary branches of medical science fully vindicated by Rau, Kopp, Trinks, Müller, Rummel, Schrön, and others.

Indeed it may fairly be asserted, that the rapid advancement of homœopathy within the last ten years is almost entirely due to the scientific cultivation of it by practitioners bred up in the old school.

Of the results of their enquiries in regard to the practical application of the principle to the treatment of disease, we shall now proceed to give a very brief account, with the view of shewing the precautions requisite in the investigation of the symptoms, and in concluding as to their causes, in the determination of the remedy and the manner of its exhibition, and lastly in the prescription of the diet which is best calculated to ensure a successful result.

§ 3.

SYMPTOMS.

In the first place, we must endeavour to obtain an accurate knowledge of the present or existing symptoms of the disease and its individual peculiarities.

For this purpose Hahnemann recommends that the patient when able, should be allowed to relate his own case without the slightest interruption, or, should he not be able to do so, his attendants are to be listened to with the same indulgence ; further that the details are to be written down immediately, in the same order and with the same ex-

pressions that the patient or his friends may have used in explaining them. To enable the practitioner to do this correctly, the patient should be warned at the commencement to speak slowly. To facilitate the future analysis of the symptoms, each of them must be written in a separate line. The report of the case having been taken down in the above manner, the practitioner must next proceed to complete the details, by asking such questions as may be necessary for the elucidation of the symptoms, being particularly cautious, however, not in any way to suggest the answers; he may conclude by adding his own observations.

Notwithstanding the ridicule which the antagonists of homœopathy have attempted to cast upon this proceeding, it is evidently admirably adapted to procure an extensive knowledge, and therefore to facilitate the subsequent treatment of the disease. In diseases of a complicated nature and long standing, indeed, it would appear to be nearly indispensible; since it is almost impossible for any individual with the most retentive memory to retain all the various symptoms of several cases at once in his mind.

Hahnemann further recommends in chronic diseases which have been under allopathic treatment, and where there is no pressing danger, that the patient be allowed to repose for a few days from all medicine upon a well adjusted diet, so as to leave time for

the medicinal symptoms to disappear, and the disease to assume its more natural form, when a revisal of the case will often afford important results. In acute cases, however, this is rarely possible, and the immediate investigation of the symptoms is absolutely necessary.

§ 4.

The investigation of the various symptoms and their connection must be effected, particularly in chronic diseases, as carefully and circumstantially as possible, and must extend to the most trifling peculiarities ; partly, because in diseases of long standing their influence on the treatment is often very considerable, and partly too because the patient being accustomed to suffering, pays little or no attention to very remarkable symptoms, considering them as a necessary condition of his existence, the presence of which from long habit no longer torments him. Besides which, patients themselves are of such different dispositions, that some, particularly hypochondriacal and hysterical individuals, represent their complaints in the most vivid colours, and describe their sufferings with the most exaggerated expressions, in order to stimulate their physician to give them speedy assistance ; whilst others again, partly from indolence and

partly from a false feeling of shame, conceal one or more of their infirmities, or notice them with indistinct or slighting expressions. Not only, therefore, must the practitioner listen with patience to the recital of the various symptoms, and trust to his patient's expressions for the general features of the disease, but to complete the picture, he must be possessed of caution, judgment, and a thorough knowledge of human nature.

The investigation of acute diseases is in general much easier, since the patient and his attendants have still fresh in their memory the various accidents connected with his loss of health; the symptoms themselves too require in general much less explanation.

§ 5.

The corporeal and mental functions are so intimately connected in the organism, that the practitioner should make it a rule to consider them as one, and indivisible. It will not, therefore, suffice if he investigate the deviations from health of the material elements only, he must also endeavour to obtain an accurate knowledge of the state of the intellectual and moral functions.

It is likewise of great importance to ascertain what symptoms first made their appearance, and in

what order of succession they manifested themselves in the course of the disease ; and further, whether any of them be habitual to the patient in his usual state of health or otherwise : for it is too well known that there are but few individuals to be found who are not affected with some more or less remarkable deviation from the ideal estimate we form of perfect health. Some of these are very important, as habitual deafness, difficult enunciation, various kinds of eruptions, irregularity of the pulse, oppression at the chest, &c. : such habitual infirmities, if not discovered, might lead the practitioner into considerable error as to the mode of treatment.

Finally, it is also equally important to know what symptoms really belong to the disease itself, and what have been subsequently induced by the use of medicine ; for the practitioner has rarely an opportunity of seeing the undisturbed features of the disease, since he is seldom called upon for his assistance till one or another domestic medicine, often too of a very active nature, has been tried. It is particularly, however, among the higher classes that the use of such remedies, especially of diffusible stimulants, as lavender essence, cologne water, sal volatile, ether and camphor, is carried to the greatest excess ; often too in the erroneous persuasion that, if they do no good, they can do no harm.

§ 6

The assertion of Hahnemann, that the mere narration of all the symptoms, without further investigation, is all that is requisite to enable us to choose the proper remedy in every form of disease, is altogether denied by the most experienced practitioners in Germany. Rau indeed expressly says that he has never been able to divest himself of the idea that it is not only useful, but absolutely necessary to endeavour to form in each particular case a clear idea of the pathological character of the disease; for the external perceptible signs are but the key to the cognizance of its internal pathological form, with which the more intimately we become acquainted, so much the more successful will be our efforts to cure it. Whoever, therefore, without enquiring into the signification of the symptoms and the nature of the alterations induced by medicine, takes account of the symptoms only, will infallibly often overlook the most important points in his mechanical search after symptom-similitude, and not unfrequently be led to the choice of an improper remedy; and this from the following reasons:

1. Because it is often altogether impossible to find a remedy which fully corresponds to the totality of the symptoms; in which case we are com-

pelled to take cognizance of the most important and essential, separating these carefully from the less important and secondary symptoms, in the firm conviction that the latter will disappear of themselves as soon as the former have been removed. It is not to be denied that this task is in many cases extremely difficult, particularly as the signs of the sympathetic affection are often more prominent than the symptoms of the disease itself : for example, we see anxious oppression of the chest before the appearance of various exanthemata ; violent pain in the head from indigestion, and trismus from mechanical injuries. The more obscure such cases are, so much the more important becomes an accurate knowledge of the rules of diagnostics, and a thorough acquaintance with the causes of disease, whether remote or predisposing, to enable us to form a correct estimate of its essential character.

2. Certain diseases are further so poor in symptoms, that the practitioner is often at a loss to decide among several remedies equally well corresponding to the symptoms, which he shall choose. In such cases it must be a mere chance if he succeed in selecting the proper remedy. Those diseases which Hahnemann has denominated partial or local diseases, are in fact only to be cured by the discovery of their cause and its removal. The

further consideration of this subject, however, belongs to a different section.

3. Finally, we must not forget that many symptoms are peculiar to certain persons in almost every derangement of health; so, for example, headache, low spirits, want of appetite, &c.

These few observations may suffice to show how important it is to distinguish accurately the essential from the accidental, and how indispensible it is for the homœopathic practitioner to be possessed of a thorough knowledge of the real value of symptoms.

§ 7.

CAUSES.

After having made ourselves fully acquainted with the symptoms, we must in the second place direct our enquiries to the discovery of the occasional causes of the disease, and endeavour to remove these, if possible, or at least to render them as little injurious as possible.

Often indeed the discovery of these causes is out of our power, and in such unfavourable circumstances whatever plan of treatment we adopt, success will be very doubtful. Neither can we in every instance, remove a patient from the injurious influence of a bad climate, or the enervating effects

of poor living and hard labour, or the not less pernicious action of corroding passions. A watchful eye, however, and an enquiring mind will often enable us to detect something in the nature of the dwelling, in the circumstances, or in the habits of the patient, to which the origin of his complaint may be referred, and which may, in a greater or less degree be remedied by a skilful practitioner. In many cases also the knowledge of the occasional cause will lead us to a better selection of the remedy ; not indeed that the rational homœopathist ever allows himself to be induced by speculation to exhibit remedies which do not correspond to the essential symptoms of the disease, but that experience has taught him that certain remedies in their direct effects on the economy bear a strong analogy to the common causes of disease : thus, for example, he will, without much reflection, treat a bilious diarrhœa from anger with chamomile, and on the contrary a diarrhœa from cold with dulcamara ; so undoubtedly he will choose staphisagria when he knows that a mental emotion has been excited by personal mortification, and ignatia when the affection of the sensorial sphere has been induced by anger ; on the other hand he will choose chamomile when from a similar cause excitement of the biliary system has ensued, and aconite when the consequences of fright are to be combatted. The

importance therefore of an intimate acquaintance with the œtiology of diseases is sufficiently evident.

§ 8.

Not satisfied, however, with the investigation of the more or less perceptible causes of disease, Hahnemann has also assumed the existence of certain latent causes, and has endeavoured to prove that the incurability of all chronic diseases without the aid of medicine, is dependent upon the presence of certain contagious principles which have some time or other, either recently, or at a very remote epoch been introduced into the blood of mankind; that hence, besides the more recent forms of these chronic contagions, communicated from individual to individual, we have also various hereditary diseases which have been propagated from father to son through the endless lapse of ages, and which may well be reckoned among the most appalling afflictions of the human race.

This extraordinary doctrine, which has been denominated the Psoric Theory, from the wonderful part attributed to the itch in the determination of chronic diseases, was first announced in the year 1828, or about thirteen years after the appearance of the first edition of the Organon, and, as may easily be supposed, created no slight sensation

among the followers of the founder of homœopathy, some of whom embraced it, with all its absurdities, without any examination; the more reflecting portion, however, determined first to examine the premises, and decide the question upon its own merits. In his work on chronic diseases, which then first made its appearance, Hahnemann announces to the world that after twelve years incessant observation and reflection he had at length succeeded in discovering the cause of the extreme intractability of chronic diseases by the homœopathic remedies hitherto discovered; and further, that it is a contagium or miasma, as he terms it, which, being liable to great modification in its action, gives origin to innumerable forms of disease. He names three contagious principles as the source of all chronic diseases, viz: the syphilitic, the sycosic, and the psoric, each of which, according to his theory, if not cured by a specific remedy, is invariably followed by a chronic dyscrasia of a sensible or latent character: complications also arise from the simultaneous action of two or more of these principles on the economy, which from the multiplication of the phenomena then induced are extremely difficult to cure.

§ 9.

It is but too well known that a neglected or ill cured syphilis is often followed by a dyscrasia of a multifarious character, and which may be transferred to succeeding generations, and hence become the source of hereditary diseases. It is also known that the syphilitic contagion, if uncontrolled by specifics, may remain for a long time in the constitution without manifesting its presence by any sensible effects, and that at length when symptoms do show themselves, they occasionally disappear in a greater or less degree spontaneously, or make considerable pauses in their development. The assertions, therefore, of Hahnemann so far as they regard syphilis are doubtful only in as much as he has denied the possibility of its spontaneous cure, or local character, although he has perhaps rather underrated its influence in the production of chronic disease.

By the term sycosis is to be understood a venereal disease, characterized by the growth of condylomatous and warty excrescences : hitherto it has been considered as a mere variety, which syphilis occasionally assumes. Hahnemann, however, maintains that it arises from a peculiar contagion, and hence may be complicated with syphilis or make its appearance independently of it. Several

practitioners of Germany have supported his views on the subject. Dr. Rau defines sycosis to be a disease of the mucous membranes, which appears in the form of leucorrhœa with a tendency to the formation of condylomatous and warty excrescences, and capable of communication by contact : he by no means, however, denies the possibility of its syphilitic, or as some prefer, its psoric origin. Let its nature be what it may, to Hahnemann we are indebted for the knowledge of the most powerful specific for its cure, in the expressed juice of the thuja occidentalis, and hence its distinction from syphilis must be admitted to be at least of practical utility.

§ 10.

The most remarkable part, however, of Hahnemann's doctrine, and that which has called forth the most bitter sarcasms and probably more than any other of his aberrations retarded the progress of homœopathy, is the assertion that seven-eighths of all chronic diseases owe their origin to the contagious principle of the itch, whilst the other eighth only are due to the syphilitic and sycosic principles. In confirmation of his doctrine he has with great industry collected an immense number of cases from ancient and modern writers, to shew that a neglected or ill treated psora may be pro-

ductive of almost every form of chronic disease, and that too after a lapse of many years from the original infection. In contradiction to the opinions of many recent authors as to the itch being a disease of a merely local nature, several of the ancients raised it to a much higher degree of importance. Galen attributed it to a saline and stagnant state of the fluids, and reckoned it among the signs of the passio melancholica, from which very various forms of disease took their origin, the varieties depending upon the season of the year in which they made their appearance. Frederick Hoffmann refers to the authority of many ancient authors to prove that asthma, chronic rheumatism, gout, continued fever, asphyctic attacks, mania, tubercles, &c., frequently follow the suppression of psora, and disappear again upon its return to the surface. In modern times Wagner, Autenrieth and Wenzel have particularly directed their attention to the investigation of this subject. According to Von Autenrieth, the majority of pulmonary consumptions arise from ill treated psora ; and Wenzel has enumerated twelve diseases as frequently arising from the same cause, viz : ulcers of the legs, various inflammations, pulmonary phthisis, dropsy, chlorosis, hœmoptysis, cataract, melancholy, mania, paralysis, contorsion of the neck, and epilepsy. Schmidtmann saw anarsaca and ascites twice aris-

ing from suppressed itch; and, in another case, an habitual gastralgia from the suppression of a chronic pemphigus, the remains of an ill cured itch. Professor Albers of Bonn also gives a case of organic disease of the heart arising from a similar cause, and asserts that such cases are by no means unfrequent in his neighbourhood. Let those, however, who wish for further information on this curious subject, refer to Hahnemann's work on chronic diseases, where they will find ample proof that not only the preceding, but many other varieties of chronic disease, may occasionally take their origin from the suppression of psora.

§ 11.

The pernicious effects which frequently follow the suppression of cutaneous eruptions is known to every practitioner. In acute diseases where a progressive development, maturation and exfoliation, are for the most part essential to the restoration of health, any interference with the process is in general immediately followed by the antagonistic affection of some other organ, and hence by a disease of another form. In chronic eruptions the effects are very various, according as the eruption may have been more or less speedily suppressed; in the former case the evil effects often

shew themselves rapidly, in the latter on the contrary they are more gradually developed, and preserve, often through the course of a long life, the treacherous and lingering character of chronic diseases, at the same time that they undergo such complete changes of form as render them altogether irrecognisable. It is also not a little remarkable that when they fix on a secretory organ, if originally contagious, they occasionally retain that character. May it not be considered as highly probable that the relief which is so frequently seen to follow the appearance of cutaneous eruptions in deeply seated affections of the vegetative system, may have inspired Hahnemann with his first idea of their psoric origin? an idea which could not fail to be still further confirmed by frequent opportunities of observing the anomalies of psora, a disease which the writer has observed to be much more common in Germany than in England, where it is but rarely seen, even among the lowest classes.

Admitting, however, the intimate connection which frequently exists between chronic affections of the vegetative system and the suppression of cutaneous eruptions, often of a contagious nature, Hahnemann has altogether failed in his attempts to prove that the majority even of such diseases are referable to a psoric cause. History, indeed, nowhere tells us of the origin of psora, nor does

it give us any information in regard to the health of mankind before its appearance; the assumption, therefore, that the leprosy of the Bible is a psoric disease is altogether without foundation. The psoric doctrine, therefore, to the extent which Hahnemann teaches it, is purely hypothetical; nor is it rendered more probable by the fact that certain remedies, which he has honoured with the name of antipsorics, are of essential service in the treatment of chronic diseases; since there is scarcely one of them capable of curing both the recent psora and one of its pretended descendants. It is indeed true that Hahnemann does not deny the existence of chronic diseases of a non-contagious origin; he, however, considers them as spurious, since as he maintains they disappear of themselves as soon as the occasional cause is removed; whereas the real chronic diseases are never overcome by the mere efforts of nature. This is an assertion too inconsistent with facts to require any refutation.

§ 12.

Finally, of the existence of chronic diseases both of a contagious and non-contagious nature there can be no doubt. With regard to their general character, Rau asserts that repeated observation

has convinced him that the obstinacy of a great number of them depends upon a certain degeneration of the vegetative functions, which is usually recognized by the name of dyscrasia, and in which the syphilitic, the sycosic, and particularly the psoric contagion act an important part. He considers that the latter in particular has been often overlooked, though its consideration is of the utmost importance in attempting to effect a radical cure.

Had such been the psoric doctrine of Hahnemann, it would have met with but little opposition, as it would have coincided with what many ancient and modern writers, particularly Autenrieth and Wenzel have asserted, and with what any one may convince himself of by attentive observation. These truths are therefore not new, though to acquire for them due recognition is at least meritorious. Still greater thanks are, however, due to the founder of Homœopathy for the knowledge he has acquired for us of many remedies, which in a truly specific manner correct these degenerations of the vegetative functions, and enable us in many cases of deeply rooted affections to afford relief, where the allopathic method is absolutely powerless.

§ 13.

REMEDIES.

The next important step is to find a remedy

which is itself capable of inducing a pathological state essentially similar to the disease which it is our object to cure.

Provided the practitioner is acquainted with the sphere and mode of action of the different medicinal substances, and is possessed of sufficient pathological and pathogenetical knowledge to distinguish essential and characteristic from unessential and accidental symptoms, then will he find in the former the real indication for the right choice of the remedy.

Rau observes that many symptoms are altogether unessential as regards the generic character of the disease; not so, however, as regards the particular case we are about to treat. The homœopathic practitioner must not look for the indications to the generic character alone, but to the variety which will undoubtedly make itself known by some peculiarities. He must neglect nothing, in fact, though he will attach less importance to the symptoms of a secondary or sympathetic affection than to the primary and really pathogenetic symptoms of the disease; so, for example, want of appetite, headache, lassitude, disturbed sleep, &c., unless more particularly characterized, will require little attention, since they are present in almost every disease, and are induced by almost every medicine.

The essential symptoms of a remedy must be as similar as possible to the essential symptoms of the

disease under treatment; the more, however, the secondary and less constant symptoms of the remedy correspond to the remaining symptoms of the disease, so much the more certain will be its beneficial effects. In weighing the similarity of the symptoms, too much nicety cannot be shewn, as circumstances altogether unimportant or accidental in appearance are often of the greatest importance. In fact, in the present state of our pathological knowledge it is impossible to explain why rheumatic pains are at one time tractive, at another piercing, burning, lacerative, vibrating, or accompanied with the sensation of cold; or again why at one time the extremities of the right side, and at another those of the left side principally suffer; we know, however, that those remedies are the most efficient the symptoms engendered by which most exactly correspond to the symptoms to be treated.

§ 14.

After the exhibition of a remedy we occasionally observe an augmentation of the symptoms of the disease, or what has been termed a homœopathic exacerbation. This appears so much the more quickly as the disease is more acute, often even in ten minutes; it then, however, continues but for a short time, perhaps scarcely for an hour. In

chronic diseases on the contrary it usually appears later and lasts longer, occasionally even for a week or more. The exacerbation extends itself so much the more to the totality of the symptoms as the remedy chosen corresponds to the disease in all its dimensions.

Although the homœopathic exacerbation may in general be considered as a tolerably sure indication that the remedy has been rightly chosen and that the subsequent improvement will coincide with its extension, it by no means follows that an exacerbation is a necessary consequence of this mode of treatment; on the contrary, the exhibition of an appropriate remedy is, for the most part, followed by a more or less rapid transition to health, and in acute cases we not unfrequently observe the convalescence ushered in by an irresistible tendency to quiet sleep, from which the patient awakes with the conscious feeling of returning health. That these exacerbations have been much exaggerated, is evident from the fact that those practitioners who confined themselves principally to the exhibition of the higher dilutions seem to dwell upon them with a sort of horror, whilst those on the other hand who for the most part prescribe the lower dilutions and often the original preparations, rarely meet with anything of the sort. There must therefore be subjective error somewhere; and this

perhaps is sufficiently explained by the very candid declaration of Dr. Müller in the first number of the Annals of the Homœopathic Hospital at Leipsic.* Speaking of the exacerbations upon the repetition of the dose, he says that ' it appears not a little extraordinary that they now see nothing of those exacerbations, of which only two years previously they were able daily to adduce several examples : he very properly seeks for the explanation, not in the laws of nature, which are immutable, but in the preconceived notions of the practitioner.

§ 15.

Diseases of a local nature, or such as are characterized by few symptoms, are by far the most difficult to treat, the selection of the proper remedy being attended with great uncertainty. They are in general chronic diseases, such as long continued headache, habitual diarrhœa, pain in the stomach, preternatural noises in the ear, external affections, &c, The latter alone are distinguished by Hahnemann by the name of local diseases, whilst he calls the former partial diseases, a distinction without any practical utility and established on no reason-

* Jahrbücher der homœopathischen Heil und Lehranstalt 3 v. Leipsic 1833, p. 81.

able grounds. It is possible that in many cases the inattention of the practitioner may be the principal cause why so few symptoms are discovered ; there are, however, affections to which the organism has become so accustomed as to be but little affected by them. Such local diseases are in general kept up by a deeply rooted alteration in the vegetative functions, and are attributed by Hahnemann to the presence of his psoric dyscrasia. Rejecting, however the psoric origin of these diseases altogether as being for the most part groundless, we must not forget to remind our readers that it is here more especially that those powerful alterative remedies which Hahnemann, in conformity with his theory, has designated by the name of antipsorica, are principally indicated. The most important of them are drawn from the mineral kingdom, the products of which seem in general to exercise a more profound influence on the function of reproduction. Dr. Rau has proposed to call them ' remedia metathetica;' if, however, they require to be particularly designated, the good old term 'alteratives' would appear to be perfectly well adapted to them.

The special indications for their use are to be derived from an accurate investigation of the previous course of the disease, its probable causes, and its present symptoms. In as much as local diseases are in general but the reflection of some

peculiar modification of the vegetative process in certain spheres of the organism, remedies must be chosen which from their known effects are capable of inducing phenomena of a general reaction in the diseased sphere. Experience fully confirms the propriety and advantage of this practice, for during the use of these remedies we often see symptoms of a more general affection shew themselves, such as headache, giddiness, noises in the ear, bleeding or running at the nose, rheumatic pains, and particularly eruptions of the skin of various kinds: humoral pathologists would say under these circumstances that the disease had become moveable. When, as is usual in such cases, no dangerous symptoms manifest themselves, it is prudent not to interfere with the reaction, but to remain a passive spectator of the symptoms, even should they continue for some days. Upon the abatement of the symptoms, should the local affection also be improved, there can be little doubt as to the correct choice of the remedy, and its repetition must be decided upon according to circumstances. Should, however, on the contrary, no improvement take place in the local affection, the group of new symptoms will nevertheless materially assist us in the selection of another remedy better adapted to the general character of the disease.

§ 16.

With respect to external local affections, it is evident that, unless they have been induced by physical or chemical means, they must owe their origin to an internal cause, and hence their treatment must be conducted upon the principles followed in internal local diseases, that is by internal remedies. We must, however, remember that the organism itself is instinctively propelled to maintain its integrity, and that diseases of themselves often terminate critically. In this way we often see all the signs of a general affection mitigated upon the formation of an abscess, and indeed the general disease altogether extinguished upon its appearance. Here therefore no internal remedy can be required, since the cure of the abscess is all that is requisite for the restoration of health. In such cases, however, it would be absolutely unpardonable not to relieve the suffering which the abscess occasions, and forward its opening by such emollient applications as long experience has shown to be useful; but beyond local remedies nothing is required. Such phenomena as the termination of disease in this way, occur for the most part in acute affections.

The case is very different with ulcers, lymphatic swellings, impetiginous eruptions, ophthal-

mia, running at the ear, and other similar diseases arising from constitutional causes, which can be radically cured only by internal remedies. It is, indeed, possible even here that permanent relief may occasionally follow the use of an external remedy, provided it be adapted homœopathically to the character of the disease. Hahnemann altogether objects to the use of such remedies, as uncertain and dangerous; since, in the first place, it is impossible to determine the proper dose, and secondly, at the point of application the symptoms are sooner extinguished than the necessary modification in the constitutional disease can be affected; and hence the relief of the local symptoms is rather to be considered as a suppression than as a radical cure of the disease. Infinitely more dangerous, however, is the attempt to cure local affections by means of caustic or astringent remedies, or by the knife, before the internal cause has been removed. Of the truth of this assertion experience affords ample proof in the sad results which are daily to be seen arising from the mere surgical treatment of external diseases connected with constitutional derangement. The radical cure of such local affections as are merely the expression of a general diseased habit, by whatever method attempted, is always difficult, and so much the more so as the local disease absorbs, as it were, all the symptoms

of the general affection. The practitioner must here proceed with caution, and endeavour by an appropriate remedy to awaken the slumbering symptoms, so as afterwards to find a proper corrective for the general character of the disease : a plan conducting to much more successful results than the combating with latent qualities of a purely ideal nature.

§ 17.

In the class of partial and local diseases Hahnemann also places the aberrations of the moral and intellectual functions. It is absolutely true, and every attentive observer may satisfy himself of the fact, that almost every remedy induces a more or less remarkable alteration in the mind and intellect. The founder of homœopathy has more especially shewn the importance of paying proper attention to the state of the moral and intellectual functions in the treatment of all complicated diseases, and by that alone he would have merited the thanks of posterity. In the same manner, however, in the treatment of mental affections every symptom of bodily infirmity must be included in the picture of the disease, and a remedy sought for which may correspond to the totality of the symptoms. But this proceeding in no way excludes the adoption of such moral or intellectual means

as may be adapted to the nature of the case. To treat with harshness patients whose mental affections are dependent on corporeal defects cannot be too severely reprobated; on the other hand, a certain degree of rigour has so often been found useful in the treatment of such mental aberrations as have arisen from perverse education or pernicious indulgence of the passions, that it is impossible to overlook its importance. The greatest faults, however, are committed in the treatment of those afflicted with melancholy, where the imagination is so predominant as to cause patients to reject all hopes of an alleviation of their presumed suffering. Here it is worse than useless to argue with the patient on the folly of his views. We must in such cases accurately investigate the state of the body generally, and adopt our remedies accordingly; and we shall then find that where there is no incurable organic affection the homœopathic treatment is under no circumstances followed by more cheering results.

§ 18.

There is still another class of diseases the treatment of which is particularly difficult; these are either intermittent in their nature, returning at certain intervals, as the usual marsh fevers, or alternating diseases in which certain morbid symptoms, often of a very opposite character, succeed each other

with more or less regularity. To cure such diseases it is requisite where possible to choose a remedy which corresponds in its pathogenetic effects to the various stages of the disease; should this however be impossible, one must be selected which at least corresponds to the most prominent and acute symptoms. These having been removed, should any less important symptoms remain, they must in their turn be met by an appropriate remedy. Where the alternating symptoms are of a directly opposite character, it is for the most part easy to find a remedy with a similar versatility of action; or if this cannot be done, we must consider which is the most active of the alternating states, and endeavour to oppose to it a corresponding remedy. It will also in such cases greatly facilitate the choice, if we endeavour to form a correct opinion of the dynamic character of the disease, and select the remedy according to it. To secure a favourable result, the homœopathic medicine in these cases should be exhibited immediately after the termination of the most active stage or symptoms to which the medicine corresponds. So for example where mania and melancholy alternate with each other, but where the former exceeds the latter in intensity, the remedy must be given immediately after the termination of the maniacal paroxysm, to which it corresponds in its pathogenetic effects.

§ 19.

It sometimes happens, however, notwithstanding the exhibition of a remedy in every way corresponding to the character and special symptoms of the disease, and with every precaution as to the dose and its repetition, that the disease either undergoes no modification, or at most only a temporary improvement. In such cases the hinderance to the cure will in general be found to depend upon some one of the following circumstances:

1. That the occasional cause of disease is still acting upon the economy, and for the most part will be found to consist in the continued influence of an injurious regimen or of some external cause, to which the patient is exposed; its discovery and removal can alone lead to a successful issue.

2. That the obstinacy of the disease is dependent upon the presence of some incurable organic affection. In such cases all we can do is in some measure to relieve the most distressing symptoms. It may however with confidence be asserted, that the infinitely less exhausting treatment of the homœopathic method, by the mildness of its remedies and the avoidance of all profuse evacuations gives to the patient an immeasurably better prospect as regards the comfort of his feelings and the chance of prolonging his existence.

3. That there is some other material cause which prevents the action of the homœopathic remedies. This may consist either in the accumulation of indigestible substances in the stomach and bowels, or in the presence of certain morbid products in any part of the system, from which the organism is unable to free itself. To this latter belong accumulations of water in the different cavities of the body, which by their paralyzing pressure impede the functions of the various organs, or by the painful distension of the parts they occasion prevent repose, and keep up a slow fever, which consumes the patient's strength. Here also may be enumerated those extravasations of blood, and congestions of the same fluid, which threaten the integrity of the vital organs. An accumulation of morbid secretions in the primæ viæ and respiratory passages may also occasionally produce similar effects.

Whatever Hahnemann and his more blindly enthusiastic disciples may have advanced to the contrary, the rational practitioner of homœopathy will in such cases follow the dictates of common sense, and remove by the most direct means in his power the cause of the disturbance ; hence an overloaded state of the stomach, whether from food or accumulated secretions, he will remove by an emetic, collections of fluid of whatever kind by the necessary incisions, and preternatural congestions of blood,

when urgent, he will relieve by the lancet. It is true, indeed, that for mere inflammations the abstraction of blood is rarely required, since homœopathic practitioners have become better acquainted with the powerful means they possess of reducing the inflammatory diathesis ; still cases do occur where the immediate abstraction of blood becomes an indicatio vitalis. By having recourse to such means however homœopathy loses nothing of its worth, since the subsequent cure of the diathesis must be effected by homœopathic remedies.

Finally, the homœopathic method is inapplicable to the treatment of syncope and asphyxia, where the great object is to rouse the vital action by diffusive stimulants, and restore the functions of the brain and circulating system. Here baths, cold affusions, friction, sinapisms, even actual cautery, galvanism, electricity, sal volatile, and ether, are in place ; and in certain cases even blood-letting may be required to remove any congestions which seem to impede the action of the heart. Should there remain, after this has been effected, any irregularities in the vital functions, they must be relieved by the exhibition of homœopathic remedies, and the disposition to a recurrence corrected by their means.

DOSE.

§ 20.

We must now take into consideration the dose, its repetition, and the time of exhibition. It may be observed in general that there can be no proof of an appropriate medicine having been given in a sufficient dose, till its exhibition has been followed either by mitigation or exacerbation of the patient's sufferings.

The question as to the dose in the present state of homœopathy is one of the most difficult to be resolved. Indeed the writer almost despairs of being able to give any satisfactory account of it, so different is the practice in this respect of different practitioners. Whilst Hahnemann and a few of his devoted followers confine their practice to the exhibition of the higher dilutions, and venture even to recommend the mere smelling of a minute globule impregnated with the thirtieth dilution as sufficient for the cure of all diseases, others pursue quite a different course, and considering the dose as a matter to be decided by the greater or less susceptibility of the patient, confine themselves for the most part to the lower dilutions, and even occasionally exhibit the original preparations.

The importance of forming a just estimate of

these different methods of attaining the same object is too great to allow us to pass over the subject without endeavouring to form an opinion of their several merits. Unfortunately the results of private practice afford but little hope of solving the difficulty, for each party supports his opinion by the adducement of individual facts. There is however evidence in favour of the lower dilutions of a nature altogether irresistible, viz : the extreme inefficiency of the higher dilutions in all public trials which have been made of the method, but particularly in the Clinical Hospital at Leipsic. If with a competent knowledge of the effects of certain medicines in adequate doses derived from other sources, we consult the published reports of that institution, the frequent insufficiency of very minute doses is too remarkable to admit of any doubt on the subject. And here let it be remembered that the failure cannot be said to have been owing to any want of knowledge or ability in the medical advisers, or as in Russia and elsewhere, to the interference of allopathic physicians, for the names of Müller and Hartmann are too well known to admit of such an interpretation, and the institution itself is altogether supported by the advocates of homœopathy. No ! the cause is only to be looked for in the injurious influence of the later doctrines of Hahnemann, which by their endless subtleties had well nigh reduced homœopathy

to a mere "methode expectante." Swayed by the weight of his authority, the greater part of his followers obeyed his injunctions to the great injury of the method, and virtually abandoned every one of their patients, whose susceptibility to the action of the higher dilutions was not sufficiently developed. Of the truth of this we have ample proof in the numerous complaints of the ultra-Hahnemannists themselves as to the very frequent failure of the most appropriately chosen remedies. The great majority, however, of homœopathic physicians in Germany have at length seen their error; and already the results obtained by the exhibition of the lower dilutions, and even in some cases of the original preparations, have been of such a favourable nature, as to leave no doubt upon the minds of those conversant with the two methods, as to the necessity of a complete reform of Hahnemann's doctrine upon the subject of the dose.

§ 21.

It is in fact altogether impossible to lay down any precise rules as to the dose; for depending, as it does, upon the special susceptibility of the patient, it can only be determined in each particular case by the judgment of the practitioner. Whilst, however, we admit the possibility of the action of

even the highest dilutions in particular cases, we cannot but consider these as forming exceptions to their general inefficacy, by no means of very frequent occurrence; in all probability the action of the very high dilutions only occurs when certain remedies, which bear a particular relation to the sensible sphere, are exhibited. The absolute necessity for the employment of these high dilutions is indeed by no means demonstrated; there are many distinguished homœopathists in Germany who rarely go beyond the twelfth or eighteenth dilution, and even to these they recur only in particular cases and with particular remedies; and yet they rarely see anything of those violent exacerbations which have been a sort of bugbear to so many homœopathic practitioners.* The following deductions may however be of some use in facilitating the determination.

1. With regard to the medicines themselves, the lower the dilution the more intense and continued

* The writer scarcely ever goes beyond the twelfth dilution for any remedy, and exhibits that but very seldom, his favourite dilutions being the third and sixth, and occasionally the first. Upon a comparison of the results with those obtained by the use of the higher dilutions, he does not find that homœopathic exacerbations are at all more frequent; and of this he is quite certain, that the results are much more satisfactory, the cure being greatly accelerated and the effects more permanent.

its action on the economy; and the higher it is, so much the more slight and transitory: hence the latter are more especially adapted for acute diseases of short standing, and of a purely dynamic character; the former for chronic diseases, or acute ones threatening to become chronic.

2. With regard to the patient, nervous, irritable subjects, in all forms of disease, require infinitely less doses than those of a torpid and phlegmatic temperament. So that in hysterical and hypochondriacal subjects the highest dilutions will often be found sufficiently powerful, whilst in torpid and robust habits they will prove altogether unavailing.

3. With respect to the disease, the more violent and acute it is, so much the smaller must be the dose, and the longer it has lasted and the more chronic its nature, so much the greater must it be. In cases of the latter kind, it is often requisite to give a whole drop even of the original tinctures, whilst on the other hand in recent diseases of a very acute form, even the fraction of a drop of the higher dilutions will be found amply sufficient. In doubtful cases it is always more prudent to commence with a small dose, particularly where it is important to avoid any exacerbation of the symptoms, as in inflammation of the vital organs and congestions threatening apoplexy. In acute dis-

eases of a purely dynamic character and of short standing, the rapidity with which even the minutest dose of a well chosen homœopathic remedy acts, is often quite astonishing. It may so happen, however, that several remedies apparently corresponding to the symptoms of the disease either produce no alteration or only a temporary improvement; in which case it will generally be found that the disease is either complicated with some structural affection against which little can be effected, or is kept up by the presence of a dyscrasia which lames the action of the more diffusible remedies. Here the exhibition of an alterative remedy adapted to the form of the disease often effects wonders, and rouses the susceptibility for those of a more diffusible kind.

§ 22.

The propriety of repeating the dose of any medicine is also a subject which has hitherto been involved in much contradiction. Hahnemann at first repeated the doses often, and apparently with success; but subsequently with few exceptions he rejected their repetition upon purely theoretical grounds. The rules he established were implicitly obeyed by his followers, and numerous failures were the consequence. At length, however, many of them have thrown off the trammels of his au-

thority, and the necessity of repeated doses is now acknowledged by the most able practitioners, and even Hahnemann himself has in some degree modified his opinion upon the subject. As the rules for the repetition of any dose depend upon the duration of its action, and as this, according to Rau, would appear to depend rather upon the state of the patient than the character of the medicine, it is evident that they can only be determined by pathological experiment. In a general view of the question, the character of the medicine must also be considered; though the wondrous duration of action which is attributed by Hahnemann to many medicines, merits little confidence. Dr. Rau gives the following view of the subject as the result of his enquiries:

1. That the distinction of remedies into diffusible and permanent stimulants is founded upon experience and is not without utility in determining the propriety of a more or less speedy repetition. To the former belong all volatile substances, as camphor, æther, amber, musk, valerian, prussic acid and most narcotics, ipecacuanha, &c. To the latter all medicines containing an acrid principle, as digitalis, squill, colchicum, rhus toxicodendron, capsicum, mezereum, spigelia, &c., and further all mineral substances, as arsenic, iron, lead, copper, mercury, antimony, and in general all alter-

atives, or, as Hahnemann terms them, antipsoric remedies, being such as are especially distinguished from the nervine by a more intense and permanent action on the vegetative sphere.

2. The more massive the dose, so much the longer last its effects, and vice versa. This proposition must not, however, be understood as applying to the enormous doses of the allopathic practice; which for the most part only excite efforts of expulsion, and hence the after-effects are almost entirely confined to the organs most violently excited; in which case the finer and more specific effects upon the organism are altogether lost.

3. The duration of the action of all medicines seem, however, to be more essentially dependent upon the degree of rapidity of the vital process itself, with which the action keeps pace. So, for example, in inflammations and other acute diseases, the action of medicine is very transitory, and hence in active inflammations it is often requisite to repeat the dose every hour, and in cholera still oftener. In such cases the action of sulphur and other alteratives is much sooner manifest, and at the same time much sooner exhausted than in chronic diseases, which may be attributed perhaps to the disturbance of the vegetative function preventing the assimilation of new matter.

4. In diseases which are altogether confined to

a lower sphere of the organic process, the duration of the action of medicines is longer than in the same diseases complicated with violent reaction of the nervous system. Hence where leucorrhœa is complicated with hysteria, the dose of a medicine must be oftener repeated, than when it presents itself in its simple form : and in malignant dysentery, where arsenic is indicated, its repetition several times a day is often necessary ; whereas a single dose will in general suffice to cure a chronic diarrhœa, for which this medicine is also specifically adapted.

§ 23.

To these observations Rau further adds the following more special rules as the result of his many years' experience :

1. The repetition of a medicine is indicated :

(*a.*) In all cases where the exhibited remedy has only diminished the violence of the symptoms without any further alteration. The proper moment for the repetition is when the improvement makes no further progress. It must here be observed that many excellent practitioners differ from Rau upon this point, and by no means wait for the cessation of improvement, but maintain that the cure is much accelerated by a more frequent repetition : a fact fully confirmed by the writer's experience.

(*b.*) In cases where a perfectly well chosen remedy fails to produce any effects after allowing a sufficient time for their appearance. Here repeated doses of the same remedy are often required to rouse the slumbering susceptibility. Such cases occur both in acute and chronic diseases, but particularly where there is an obstinate topical affection whether isolated or complicated with other general symptoms. So, for example, in incarcerated hernia, and violent local inflammations, the dose must be repeated every hour or two, till reaction is induced. In obstinate chronic affections of the vegetative system, as syphilis, itch, atonic gout, dropsy, impetiginous diseases, &c., little can be effected without frequent repetition.

2. The repetition of a medicine is contra-indicated :

(*a.*) In cases where the first dose has been followed by a homœopathic exacerbation, which when very violent and threatening may require the exhibition of an antidote, or at least must be allowed to run its course, so that the indirect or curative effects may fairly establish themselves. Should the symptoms then continue to indicate a repetition of the same remedy, a smaller dose may be given, so as to avoid a subsequent exacerbation.*

* With regard to the injurious effects which some writers seem

(*b.*) In cases where after the first dose, an essential modification has taken place in the symptoms of the disease, which must always be considered as the indication for the choice of a new remedy. This very frequently happens in hysterical and hypochondriacal affections, but also in other diseases, particularly from their transition into other stages, where the alteration of the general character gives us new indications. Here the repetition would not, indeed, be productive of such mischief as in the former case; it would, however, be productive of no good.

§ 24.

The time of exhibiting a homœopathic remedy is also by no means a matter of indifference. To Rau we are also indebted for the best rules upon this subject, which may be given in brief as follows :

1. As a general rule that time of the day is the

to fear from a repetition of the dose of the same medicine during an exacerbation, they are undoubtedly much exaggerated, for in several cases under my own care, where the repetition has taken place notwithstanding the exacerbation, not only has no injurious consequence followed, but on the contrary the exacerbation has rapidly disappeared under it : a fact in accordance with the experience of Trinks, Rummel, and several other German practitioners.

best adapted for the exhibition, at which the patient has been the longest free from all corporeal or mental excitement, and has the prospect of continuing so for some hours after. Hence medicines must not be taken either immediately before or after meals. Repeated observation has shown that their action is more beneficial when the patient soon after the exhibition falls into a composed sleep; and this is indeed sufficiently natural, since the vegetative process is then least disturbed by external causes. Notwithstanding, therefore, the recommendation of Hahnemann to choose the morning for their exhibition, since the vital functions are then in their greatest integrity, it would appear that the hour of repose is much to be preferred, as it is impossible to foresee what the day may bring forth to disturb the patient.

2. Some substances, however, have been subjected to special rules, because they are said to produce unusually strong homœopathic exacerbations if given immediately before the time of day, in which their direct pathogenetic effects are more especially to be observed; so for example the primary effects of nux vomica, calcarea, alumina, tartarus emeticus, cannabis, &c. more particularly manifest themselves in the morning, and hence it is recommended to give them at night; so on the other hand, belladonna, bryonia, ignatia, arsenicum, au-

rum, chamomilla, pulsatilla, china, cocculus, cina, sulphur, graphites, &c., are to be given in the morning, because their primary effects most strongly shew themselves in the evening and at night. In all cases however where an exacerbation is not to be feared, and where it is essential to produce a lasting impression on the vegetative function, it is infinitely preferable to exhibit them at night.

3. In acute diseases the time of exacerbation should in general be avoided, so as not to increase it unnecessarily. Where, however, there is danger in delay and it is of importance to check the functional disturbance of a vital organ without loss of time, then the sooner the remedy is exhibited the better; remembering in such cases first to try the susceptibility of the patient by a small dose, so as to avoid all unnecessary exacerbation. In acute fevers and inflammation, in hœmorrhages and convulsions, &c., all hours of the day and night are equally well adapted for energetic practice.

§ 25.

Finally, all combinations of two or more medicines must be rigorously avoided; as the action of any medicine can only then be estimated when it is exhibited by itself without any addition. The

absurd deductions in regard to the virtues of a particular ingredient of a very compound formula by physicians of the old school, are too notorious to need exposure, and to this we are principally indebted for the numerous errors which are to be found in the allopathic materia medica; so, for example, in the successful treatment of a mercurial disease by a compound in which we find ammonia, opium and camphor, the honours of the cure are given to ammonia, and consequently in subsequent experiments the other ingredients are omitted. Through the combination of two or more substances a new remedy is formed with new virtues; and hence in the allopathic use of medicines of a compound nature, but of known effects, nothing whatever should be changed, however indifferent it may appear, since it is impossible to decide the part it may have in producing the desired effect. Bacon notices this inconsistency in the physicians of his own day, in the following words: "Nam medici traditionum et experientiæ probatæ fructum magistralitatibus suis destruxerunt et sustulerunt, addendo et demendo et mutando circa medicinas, prout iis libitum fuerit, et fere pharmacopœorum more quid pro quo substituendo; ita superbe imperantes medicinas ut medicina non amplius imperet morbo."* In all cases, however, where experience has

* Baco, de Augment. scientiar IV. c. 2.

not pronounced as to the virtues of a particular composition, simplicity ought to be the aim of every rational physician, as it always has been the principle of the best physicians of all ages. In this respect the allopathic practice has already undergone a great change; but one much greater still is required to render its results perfectly satisfactory. How much more, therefore, ought the proposition of some homœopathic practitioners to exhibit several remedies in combination to be discouraged? unless indeed the new medicine thus produced has first been tried on healthy individuals, so as to establish its pathogenetic effects; in which case it is as much entitled to be considered a simple remedy as any of the metallic combinations, and must be received into the materia medica as such. In cases, therefore, where such combinations may appear to be indicated, from the impossibility of finding a remedy equal in all its effects to the phenomena of the disease to be combated, and where the combination of two simple remedies would appear from their individual characters to meet every indication, it is infinitely more rational to try the alternate exhibition of such remedies; a plan which, in innumerable instances, has been found to answer every purpose.

§ 26.

DIET.

During the homœopathic treatment the diet must be as simply nutritive and as free from all medicinal qualities as possible; the air should be pure, and all violent exertion of the mind or body cautiously avoided.

The great importance of a proper regulation of the diet and regimen of patients, has been acknowledged by the best practitioners of all ages; it was reserved, however, for Hahnemann to raise it to that consideration which it justly merits, and for this he is entitled to the thanks of posterity. National customs and habits of luxury have introduced into the food of mankind innumerable substances which, though they are more or less assimilated by the healthy organism without any material injury, are found not only to be highly prejudicial when the body is in a state of disease, but to prove a positive hinderance to any successful treatment of the morbid condition. The great neglect with which this subject has been treated by the immense majority of the physicians of the old school, can only be attributed to their imperfect knowledge of the action of many of the medicinal substances in common use as condiments, and to

their habitual prescription of large doses, the use of a few grains of spice in the kitchen could scarcely be supposed to merit any consideration in the treatment of disease by such heroic means.

The toleration of abuses of this nature however cannot be too severely reprobated, as a well-adjusted diet is often of more importance than the exhibition of the best chosen remedy. Nature, freed from all disturbing influences, is frequently able of herself to exert thos ecurative efforts, which even in the worst of cases occasionally terminate in a successful issue. Neglect in such matters by the homœopathic practitioner would be altogether unpardonable; he dares not for a moment lose sight of the important rule, that every thing must be absolutely proscribed which can by any possibility interfere with the specific action of the remedy exhibited. It is not improbable, indeed, that in time more latitude may be allowed in the nature of diet, or that by encreasing the doses of a specific remedy, we may in some measure compensate for dietetic indulgence. But this is a point that can only be decided after long experience; and little has hitherto been done in regard to it. In the infancy of the art, we cannot be too cautious, lest by ill-judged indulgences we risk the reputation of a method, which under certain regulations we know to be so efficacious.

§ 27.

The opponents of homœopathy do not hesitate to assert that the extraordinary cures which are frequently effected by this method are to be attributed solely to the virtues of a rigorous diet. If such is really their conviction, by their neglect of its rules they would seem to incur a heavy responsibility towards their patients. Far, however, from starvation being the principle of the homœopathic diet, the very reverse is the case ; in the concession of really nutritive substances, it goes very far beyond the old school. In the treatment of disease, even of an acute, but still more of a chronic nature, the object never to be lost sight of by the homœopathic practitioner is the due support of the material fabric by a liberal allowance of pure nutritive food, the only substantial basis for vital reaction, without which the homœopathic method can do but little. In chronic diseases indeed, it is in general absolutely essential to their successful treatment, consisting as they do for the most part in deranged states of the vegetative functions, where the assimilation of new and the rejection of old matter form the essential parts of the process. In acute diseases the natural instinct mostly rejects all food ; but here again the homœopathic practitioner knows nothing of the debilitating means had recourse to

by the old school, and which by the weakness they induce, often make the convalescence more tedious and painful than the disease itself. A second very important rule, therefore, of homœopathic dietetics is, that whilst we endeavour to isolate the specific remedy by warding off all medicinal agents likely to affect its action, we must, at the same time, take care to support the vital functions by a due proportion of good wholesome food. In conformity with these principles, I shall now proceed to point out, in the first place, what things are more particularly to be avoided during the homœopathic treatment, and in the next, give such special rules for diet and regimen as may serve for the regulation of homœopathic patients generally.

§ 28.

1. During the whole course of the homœopathic treatment, all preternatural excitement, whether of an intellectual, moral, physical, or material nature, must be cautiously avoided; such as great intellectual exertion, strong moral emotion, violent bodily labour, excesses of all kinds, and the extremes of heat and cold; further, all strong drinks, as spirits, liqueurs, wines, beer, or porter, unless specially permitted; also all decoctions and infusions of medici-

nal or medicated substances, particularly aromatized chocolate, coffee, strong black, but especially green tea, or teas prepared from camomile, balm, mint, peppermint, or other aromatic substances; and finally soda and seltzer water, and mineral waters of every description, whether natural or artificial.

2. In a similar manner are to be avoided all animal substances not purely nutritive, but exerting some collateral action on the economy, as pork, geese, ducks, or the trail of woodcocks, snipes, and other birds; also very young veal, and indeed the flesh of very young animals generally, as it is highly indigestible for weakly stomachs; further, salted, smoked, or potted meats, and sausages of whatever kind or description. Amongst fish all those of a fatty or slimy nature are to be abstained from, as salmon, salmon-trout, eels, herrings, white-bait, sprats and shell-fish of every kind, without special permission. Finally, very old and decayed cheese, as well as cheese of a biting flavour, or over salted, must be rejected; as also hard boiled eggs, rancid butter, butter-milk and honey, the latter being for the most part impregnated with the medicinal properties of the flowers from which it is collected.

3. With regard to vegetable substances, all those possessed of any medicinal properties must be ri-

gorously avoided; these are for the most part betrayed by some marked peculiarity in the taste or smell, and hence in general are easily detected, as asparagus, celery, strong turnips, parsnips, artichokes, radishes of all kinds, onions, garlic, shalots, lettuce, watercress, horse-radish, mustard, parsley, and every species of strong flavoured pot-herb, and all spices from the clove to the caraway seed, particularly cayenne and other peppers; so also mushrooms, truffles, ketchup, and all kinds of fish and game sauces, pickles and salads. Lastly, all acid and unripe fruits, and stone fruits in general, being most difficult of digestion, and all acidulous drinks prepared from them; as also all preserves flavoured with aromatic substances, or with bitter almonds or kernels, must be rigorously proscribed: walnuts, nuts, and other similar substances must also be added to the list of prohibitions.

4. The use of tobacco, whether by smoking or as snuff, must in general be absolutely prohibited; so also the presence of strong smelling flowers and plants in closed apartments, and the use of strong scented perfumery of every description whether in the form of pastiles, powders, pomatum, soap, oils, spirituous essences or distilled waters; to which may be added all tooth powders, and tinctures for the mouth, composed of medicinal substances. Further, all fumigations with vinegar,

chlorine, or other matters, as well as baths, lotions, plasters, ointments of all kinds and descriptions, must on no account be used without the advice of the medical attendant.

§ 29.

It must here, however, be observed that to the application of the above rules, particularly as regards stimulants, many exceptions will occur, which can only be determined by an accurate investigation of every particular case, as to the age, constitution and habits of the patient, the nature of the disease, and the means of cure. With regard indeed to the use of certain luxuries, they have become so habitual to certain individuals and even nations, that they can no longer be regarded as superfluities, but must be considered rather as necessaries of life. Thus the use of tea in England, of coffee in France, of tobacco in Germany, and of fermented liquors every where, is so generally prevalent that any attempt to proscribe them altogether during the treatment of chronic diseases, would be not only useless, but in many cases, could it even be effected, absolutely injurious. There are persons in advanced life who are so completely habituated to a favourite stimulant, that the total abstraction of it, even in acute diseases, would be

followed by such a general relaxation and debility, as to destroy all susceptibility for the action of even the best chosen specific. In such cases, therefore, we have only to moderate its use, and take care that for a few hours before and a few hours after the exhibition of the remedy, the habitual stimulus be avoided. In no case, however, should this indulgence be extended to things which may in any way counteract the action of the remedy which has been or is about to be taken. Thus, for example, during the use of nux vomica, or opium, no fermented liquors must be allowed; nor when diuretics are indicated, can parsley or celery be permitted; so also the treatment of constipation homœopathically, is inconsistent with the use of relaxing fruits; finally, the effects of belladonna are exasperated by vinegar, and those of aconite altogether destroyed by it. There are certain remedies, on the other hand, which, according to Rau, seem to exert their action undisturbed by any of the usual articles of diet; such are arsenic, bryonia, calcarea, and manganum. It is, indeed, much to be desired that the question should be fully investigated; for the sudden change in the habits of a patient affected with chronic disease is certainly not always without danger. In our present uncertainty, however, too much caution cannot be shown. Leaving it, therefore, to the judgment of the practi-

tioner to decide how far the circumstances of the case and the habits of the patient may admit of exceptions, I shall proceed to show that, notwithstanding the above prohibition a sufficient variety of food still remains to satisfy even an epicure : this will be best effected by considering the diet as distributed into three meals in the twenty four hours.

§ 30.

1. The breakfast may consist of plain cocoa, or even chocolate, provided it be altogether free from aromatics, burnt barley coffee or weak black tea. The cocoa is easiest of digestion when prepared with water ; it should be boiled the previous night, and allowed to cool, so that the fatty matter may be removed from the surface. In cases where the patient has been long habituated to coffee, a weak infusion of it, with an equal portion of boiled milk, may also be allowed. In all cases, however, where milk agrees with the patient, it is perhaps to be preferred to any other article of diet for breakfast ; it may be taken either fresh from the cow, or boiled, or mixed with water, as may be found most agreeable to the patient. Stale bread, or biscuit with fresh butter and soft boiled eggs may also be allowed. I have frequently found, however, that where the digestive organs are particularly weak,

and at the same time where the function of nutrition is much deranged, that a breakfast consisting of a thin slice of cold meat, or even tender ham or bacon, with nothing but bread and a cup of weak black tea without milk or cream, is preferable to any other. In other cases again, I have seen the greatest advantage from confining the patient to raw eggs beaten up white and all with cold water; occasionally too gruel, sago, arrow root, rice milk, or even fresh curds, afford a highly nutritive and unirritating diet.

2. The dinner should in every case be restricted to one dish of meat either boiled, broiled or roasted; it may consist of beef, mutton, venison, hare, partridge, pheasant, woodcock, but not the trail, and even wild duck and widgeon when not strong and fishy: such are the meats best adapted for weakly digestions. Soups, with no other seasoning than salt; fish, as turbot, whiting, soles, haddock, cod, mullet, trout, perch, and in general those of a less greasy and slimy nature, with a little melted butter, without any addition but salt; as also well grown veal, and full grown poultry with the exception of ducks and geese, may also occasionally be allowed when the digestive organs are in a state of comparative integrity. Good stale bread or biscuit is often the only vegetable substance that can be borne; where the digestive powers are equal to it,

a moderate quantity of vegetables, as cauliflower, kidney beans, spinage, young cabbage sprouts, carrots, very young peas, or mealy potatoes, may also be allowed, and rendered palateable by the addition of the gravy of the meats. Under similar circumstances light puddings of eggs, ground rice, vermicelli, semolina, sago, arrow root, or bread, may occasionally be indulged in ; they must, however be made perfectly plain, without the addition of cinnamon, nutmeg, lemon peel, orange flower water, or the like, and may be eaten with a little butter or preserve. Pastry of all kinds, all raw vegetables, and undressed fruits should be absolutely prohibited at dinner. Nothing, indeed, can be more preposterous than for the gratification of an idle appetite to risk the digestion of the most important meal in the day, by loading the stomach with a quantity of crude and indigestible vegetable matter, of which the nourishing properties are almost null ; as a general rule, therefore, fruit of all kinds, whether dressed or undressed, is better abstained from at dinner.

The best beverage to promote digestion is for the most part water, or toast and water ; and this too will be found to be the case in innumerable instances where patients have been previously used to powerful stimulants. The length indeed to which the

use of strong wine, cayenne pepper, and other powerful excitants has been carried in England, calls loudly for reform, as it is probably the cause of one half of the dyspepsies with which the English are plagued. With this exception the english diet in general, and the cooking in particular is superior to that of any nation in Europe, as beyond all others it fulfils the great objects of the art, to present the food in the most digestible, most nutritive, and most sapid form. Cases, however, do occur in which, from the habits of the patient or the nature of the disease, some stimulus is absolutely required; here claret, old port, sherry, or madeira, always diluted with water, or even weak brandy and water, or good sound, but not bitter, beer may be allowed; invariably, however, in as small a quantity as possible. The quantity of fluid taken at a meal is by no means indifferent; the less the better, providing the thirst is quenched; and if there be no thirst it is better to defer drinking for some time after dinner, when the sensation rarely fails to make its appearance. In some cases the thirst at dinner is perpetual and unquenchable, which, for the most part, is the consequence of the bad habit of using powerful stimulants with the food, and may easily be overcome by resolution and the correction of the cause. In this way I

have seen patients in a few days absolutely forget to drink during their meals, so completely had their thirst disappeared.

The best time for dinner is between one and three o'clock; no invalid should dine later than three, for fear of interfering with the hour of repose, which should be so arranged as to follow in about three hours after the last meal, by which arrangement time for the digestion of the food will be afforded before the evening dose of medicine is taken.

3. Finally the third and last meal, for few invalids require more, should be of a light nature. It may either consist in a repetition of the morning meal, or in many cases light broths, gruel, sago semolina, rice or other farinaceous substances prepared with water or milk, may be substituted with advantage. So also, sweet and well ripened fruits as raspberries, gooseberries, grapes or a ripe pear eaten with bread may often be allowed, though in general stewed fruits of almost every description, provided they are not too acid, are to be recommended in preference. The powers of the digestive organs and the taste of the patient, must, however, be consulted to arrive at a proper conclusion.

§ 31.

The just regulation of the diet is, at all times, whether in acute or chronic diseases, a subject of much difficulty, being entirely dependent upon the habits, constitution, state of the digestive organs, character of the disease, and nature of the remedies. In the commencement of acute diseases, it is, indeed, much less so, as the natural instinct of the patient, for the most part leads him to reject all solid food; and little is required but to supply him with such fluids, as will in no way interfere with the action of the remedies; for this purpose, fresh water, toast and water, almond milk, barley or rice water, &c. flavoured or not with a sweet vegetable syrup, free from acidity is in general all that is required. As convalescence approaches, or as the disease assumes a more chronic form, too much care cannot be taken in appropriating the kind and quantity of nutriment to the wants of the organism, but above all to avoid over stimulation. In chronic diseases, on the other hand, great differences are observed in different individuals, often, too, dependent upon inscrutable circumstances; so that in one case, only the more dark coloured and stimulating, in another the white and unirritating meats, and in another again, only farinaceous food, will be found to agree with the patient.

The true object of food being the nourishment of the body, it cannot be too strongly impressed upon the minds of invalids, that it is not what they eat, but what they digest, that imparts strength and vigour to the frame, and that the quantity digested being dependent upon the healthy action of the chylopoetic viscera, it is absolutely requisite in all cases to adjust the quantity to the digestive powers; for whatever is introduced into the stomach beyond its capability of digesting, whether it be an ounce or a pound, will inevitably be followed by symptoms of indigestion, of oppression and uneasiness of the stomach &c., of longer or shorter duration. The local symptoms, however, are of very minor importance, when compared with the other injurious effects, which an habitual indulgence in over eating invariably induces in the economy; for not only is the portion which exceeds the digestive powers, absolutely rejected, but the digestion of the remainder is imperfectly accomplished: this, therefore, enters the circulation in such a state as to be very imperfectly adapted for the purposes of nutrition. The frequent repetition of this evil, it may well be imagined, is extremely apt at length to cause various diseases of the vegetative functions of a more or less serious character.

§ 32.

It need scarcely be remarked with how much propriety the enjoyment of pure air, has been so especially recommended by Hahnemann, as a means not only of preserving but of recovering health. It was justly considered by the ancients as the true "pabulum vitæ." The desire for it is a natural instinct; even the infant in the cradle, as Rau finely remarks, becomes uneasy in the musty air of a confined chamber and directs its little eyes to the doors and windows; the sick man, too, is often worn with an infinite longing to find himself again under the canopy of heaven, breathing the pure air of the fields; hardly indeed, can he await the moment, when it may be allowed him to seek reparation for his weakened frame by breathing the invigorating breezes of the morning. There is, perhaps, no disease in which pure fresh air is absolutely injurious; should it ever seem accidentally to prove so, the circumstance is rather to be attributed to previous disuetude, which we know to be the most powerful means of inducing a morbid susceptibility for any particular influence.

§ 33.

Equally important in the great majority of chro-

nic diseases is exercise of a passive or active kind, which should in all cases if possible be taken in the open air. When, however, this cannot be effected, it must be accomplished by mechanical means in the house. Even patients who are confined to their beds should, when able to bear it, be set up for an hour or more in the day.

The occupation of the mind too must not be forgotten, were it only to prevent the patient from dwelling upon his bodily infirmities. All the functions, mental as well as corporeal, acquire vigour by moderate exercise; and some measure of fatigue both of body and mind, if not carried too far, is infinitely preferable to absolute inaction, and a state of merely vegetative existence. The amusements too of dancing, drawing, and music, as well as other social pastimes, are in themselves perfectly innocent; the abuse of them, however, during the homœopathic treatment is highly to be reprobated; theatrical spectacles and cards, from the intensity of the emotions they excite, must, however, be altogether prohibited.

§ 34.

There is still one other point of too great importance to be overlooked, namely the proscription of all domestic remedies during the homœopathic

treatment. The inconsiderate conduct of many persons upon this head is really astonishing. They submit themselves to be treated by the homœopathic method, that is by the action of specifics, the success of which depends upon finding a remedy that will act directly on the seat of the disease, and to facilitate this, the practitioner endeavours to isolate the organism as much as possible from all extraneous agency, whether of a moral, physical, or medicinal kind. His efforts, however, are often rendered altogether abortive by the preposterous interference of the patient or his friends, who to relieve a momentary uneasiness, fly to the family medicine chest, and by a dose of some more or less potent medicine at once destroy the specific tendency of the homœopathic remedy.

To this head also must be referred the use of all lotions, gargles, baths, whether hot or cold, &c., which, during the homœopathic treatment, should never be had recourse to without the advice of the medical attendant. For the purposes of cleanliness rubbing the body with a sponge, well wrung out in tepid or cold water, and drying it with a coarse towel is all that is required. The use of flannel next the skin should also be considered as a medicinal agent, and hence its adoption by young and healthy persons cannot be too strongly reprobated.

Its effects as a contra-irritant are much more considerable than is generally supposed, as is evident from the constant accumulation of heat and moisture on the skin, and the frequent eruptions which accompany its use. Now, the habitual use of any counter-irritants, no matter whether taken internally or applied externally, will ultimately destroy the balance of the functions: hence the habitual use of flannel is often attended by constipation and diminution of the pulmonary and urinary secretions. The rejection of it, however, by invalids or persons long habituated must be attempted with great caution, and is often altogether unadvisable: the same may be said of issues, blisters and setons.

§ 35.

With regard to the assertion of some enthusiastic admirers of homœopathy, that the homœopathic diet is the best also for persons in health, it is altogether an error. Far, indeed, from such being the case, the constant use of such a mild, unirritating diet as is essential to the treatment of disease upon the homœopathic principle, where it is the object to develope the susceptibility for a specific irritant, would, if long continued by a healthy individual, render him morbidly susceptible of the common causes of disease. It is, however, essential

to health to be able to bear them with impunity. Here, therefore, as elsewhere, the golden rule " ne quid nimis," is the best for our guidance. Excess must be guarded against, not so much in momentary as in continued indulgences, which at length terminate in pernicious habits ; these afford foundations for the greater proportion of both mental and corporeal infirmities.

§ 36.

Having thus taken a brief view of the practical application of the homœopathic principle to the treatment of disease, we cannot do better than close our work with a short abstract of the conclusions which Dr. Rau has arrived at, after a thirty three years' practice of the old, and a thirteen years' practice of the new method. This gentleman, who is district physician at Giessen, and has for years been in the possession of a most extensive practice, has stated them nearly as follows :

1. The homœopathic principle, " similia similibus curantur," notwithstanding the theoretical subtilities with which it has been attacked, is more and more confirmed by daily experience, and may now be considered as altogether incontrovertible.

2. The treatment of disease has acquired by the application of this principle a much greater degree

of certainty; and hence a greater uniformity in the ordinations of different physicians is no where to be found than amongst homœopathic practitioners.

3. That no method ought to be judged of by the practice of a few individuals of the 'servile pecus.' Physicians of scientific acquirements consider the symptoms as the mere signs of an internal pathological process, and hence only as a guide to direct them in the support of the 'vis medicatrix.'

4. The homœopathic method, far from having arrived at perfection, must look for improvement to the further cultivation of science. Being, however, founded upon indisputable facts, it cannot be suppressed by systems erected upon a purely speculative basis. It will then only be consigned to oblivion when it shall be possible to discover a still surer principle for the treatment of disease equally founded on facts.

5. It is highly to be censured that partially educated homœopathic practitioners should presume to reject every thing as useless lumber which the last two thousand years have taught us. The proper application of past discoveries has been of infinite service to the new doctrine, and the most skilful practitioners are probably those who are best versed in the various methods of treating disease. A general anathema against the allopathic

and antipathic methods must, therefore, be so much the more unjust, as in the present state of the homœopathic system we cannot altogether spare them.

6. Lastly, as compared with the usual method of treating disease, the homœopathic possesses the following recommendations:

(*a.*) That the treatment of disease is conducted with much less expence, as fewer professional visits are requisite, and the medicines, being of little intrinsic value, are always distributed gratis: hence its introduction is a great blessing for the poorer classes.

(*b.*) That the medicines, on account of their tastelessness, excite no nausea, and may be administered to patients without their knowledge: an advantage of immense importance in the diseases of children especially.

(*c.*) That it is a particularly brilliant side of this method, that it is much more frequently possible by its means to suppress severe diseases at the very outset, and thus save the constitution many a painful struggle.

(*d.*) That the convalescence is much easier and quicker, since it is not disturbed by the collateral or subsequent effects of large doses and complicated remedies, nor has it to struggle with the debility induced by the profuse evacuations which are

the general accompaniments of the usual methods of treatment.

(*e.*) That should an improper medicine be given, from the smallness of the dose no positive evil will follow, as the only injury sustained will be from the loss of time. On the contrary, should an allopathic practitioner commit an error, it is often altogether impossible to correct it; and what is usually termed active practice by the old school is infinitely more frequently mischievous than the loss of time occasioned by the choice of an inefficient homœopathic remedy.

Finally, in answer to a report which has been industriously circulated by the opponents of homœopathy, that the practitioners of the new method use medicine in a highly concentrated and poisonous form, it may be met with a direct contradiction, being absolutely false, as every novice in the homœopathic method must well know; for, so far from such being the case, the pervading principle of homœopathic pharmacy is every where dilution and subdivision; and in no work on the materia medica as yet has even a single vegetable alkali been introduced, not even quinine. Let practitioners of the old school, therefore, instead of endeavouring to account for effects, which they cannot deny, by false assertions, study the subject fairly, and

they will then assuredly find that the susceptibility of the animal frame for its specific irritant, is a fact perfectly analogous with that of a chemical solution for its specific re-agent, and equally rational, but "surdis narratur fabula."

APPENDIX I.

SELECTION OF CASES.

In the selection of cases the writer has confined himself almost exclusively to those of a seriously acute character; for practitioners of the old school seem to insist that it is by the treatment of acute diseases alone that the merit of the homœopathic method is to be tried. Without, in any way admitting the truth of this assertion, being fully satisfied that not only the method but the skill and science of the physician are put to an infinitely more severe test in the treatment of chronic affections, the writer has endeavoured to satisfy the cravings of the profession for acute cases, by the selection of a few from the works of German practitioners of known reputation; for it is in Germany alone, that the method, though struggling with the most formidable opposition from the orthodox professors of the old school, having acquired the confidence of an immense body of the people,

is now adopted in the treatment of even the most acute forms of disease, and with a success which has surpassed the most sanguine expectations. In this country, with a few solitary exceptions, its application has been almost entirely confined to the treatment of chronic diseases, and those too often of such a serious character as to have been pronounced incurable by practitioners of first rate eminence; or its application has been limited to the treatment of acute affections of a mild form, as common colds, influenza, sore throat, derangement of the digestion, diarrhœa, common cholera, rheumatism, and various painful affections of a local character. These diseases, it is undeniable, are usually cured homœopathically in less than half the time requisite when treated by the allopathic method, and that too without the debilitating evacuations which are an inseparable part and parcel of the latter. The successful treatment of such cases, however, is pronounced by practitioners of the old school to be inconclusive as regards the superiority of the homœopathic method, the effects, according to them, being all attributable to an improved diet and the "dolce far niente" system—but be it so; the fact admitted, it must still, however explained, inevitably lead every reflecting practitioner to the no less mortifying conclusion, that the common method of treatment, as every

where practised, is in the immense majority of cases positively injurious and hence absolutely wrong; a conclusion which is usually the first step in the process of conversion of a patient from the old to the new method.

With regard to specific names which might be affixed to the individual cases, the writer has thought proper to omit them altogether; indeed according to his view of the subject, it would be but little to be regretted, were all specific names abolished, and those of a generic character alone retained; as nothing but a sentence which includes all the peculiar symptoms of the case can give an idea of its specific nature in any way available in practice. So far, therefore, he agrees with Hahnemann in the rejection of the usual complicated Systems of Nosology as possessing little practical utility; but he can by no means join with him in the absurd project of abolishing medical nomenclature altogether; for not only is it absolutely necessary to distinguish the general character of diseases by determinate names, but also to classify them for practical purposes.

I. INFLAMMATIONS IN THE HEAD.

FIRST CASE.*

Mr S***. 30 years of age, strongly built and of a choleric temperament, fell suddenly ill on the 11th of January, after exposure to severe cold. He had shivering fits, alternating with transient flushings, felt restless and uneasy and suffered much from pain of a pulsating kind in the head, with soreness and heat in the eyes. He hoped by taking a cup of some diaphoretic infusion to cut the disease short; but in this he was disappointed as he grew worse from hour to hour, so that on the following day Dr. Schubert was sent for, and found him as follows:

He has not slept through the whole of the preceding night and is much affected with giddiness of the head, especially when he attempts to sit up. He is repeatedly falling into fits of violent delirium, raves, shouts and insists upon getting up, struggling violently with his attendants when prevented from doing so. In his lucid moments he complains of a kind of mental preoccupation, and of a feeling of weight and fulness in the head, which is also the seat of severe fixed, burning and compressive pain, mingled with some of a

* Archiv. für die homöop. Heilkunst. IV. Band.

shooting kind. The eyes are particularly wild in their expression, bloodshot and intolerant of light, the pupils contracted, and he fancies he sees fantastic images and flames dancing before him. The hearing is very acute and he complains of buzzing and other noises in the ears. The face is hot and flushed, and now and then covered with a clammy perspiration. He sneezes frequently, and there is a sense of fulness in the nose, from which at times a few drops of blood are discharged. The pulse is extremely quick, hard and concentrated; the skin dry, hot, flushed and tense; the respiration hurried and sighing, the voice hoarse, and articulation difficult. The lips are of a vivid red, hot and parched, and the patient complains of heat and dryness in the mouth; the tongue of the brightest red is slightly coated with tenacious mucus; the thirst is great; there is too a feeling of constriction in the pharynx and he is observed to make frequent efforts at deglutition. The appetite is absolutely null; he complains of nausea and has vomited some mucus tinged with bile. He is also troubled with hiccough. The bowels are constipated; the urine of a high colour, causes a sensation of scalding in the urethra.

For the treatment of these symptoms belladonna appearing to be the most appropriate remedy Dr. Schubert immediately exhibited to the patient one

drop of the 30th dilution in a little water. Toast and water was ordered for drink, and a little panada was to be given if he asked for food. The room was darkened, kept cool and well ventilated; and noise of every kind forbidden.

Dr. Schubert saw the patient again in the evening, when he found a considerable amelioration of all the symptoms, but particularly of those of the head; and hence nothing further was given. During the night he slept quietly for some hours, and before noon the next day the improvement was obvious to every one. The patient was now in complete possession of his faculties, and as far as the head was concerned, he complained only of some weakness and confusion of intellect, and of a weight and internal sense of oppression, but greatly less than it had been. The other symptoms were also much mitigated, though no evacuation of the bowels had yet taken place. The improvement thus begun, progressed till evening, and during the night the patient had several hours of refreshing sleep, which was accompanied with a gentle perspiration. On the following day the 14th he wished to get up, but was prevented by his physician; he complained however, of little else than want of appetite; but the tongue was still slightly covered with a white fur, though quite moist and the bowels had begun to act.

For these symptoms he subsequently took a drop of bryonia 15, and in a few days afterwards felt himself restored to perfect health, having been confined to his bed for five days only.

SECOND CASE.*

George Moog, a miner of Königsberg, 41 years old, first felt indisposed on the 3rd of August 1832, but sent an account of his illness to Dr. Rau on the 5th only. Judging from the description, it appeared to be a rheumatic fever with congestive affection of the head, for which he immediately received a dose of aconite. On the sixth, however, Dr. Rau was obliged himself to visit the patient, as he had become furiously delirious. He then learned that the pain in the head had commenced at the vertex three days previously, and then extended itself towards the back part of the head, and had the day before acquired such an intensity that the patient himself declared he should go mad. Towards evening he began to wander and occasionally appeared to slumber for a few minutes.

His head was now burning hot, his face red, swollen and shining, his eyes somewhat red with

* Ueber den Werth. des homœop. Heilverfahrens.

contracted pupils and great intolerance of light. The lips dry, the thirst unquenchable, no motion for the last thirty-six hours, and only very little urine. The carotides beat strongly, the pulse, however, was not so full as hard or sharp, uneven and often irregularly intermitting. The patient was very violent in his delirium, and throwing himself anxiously about, grinced loudly with the teeth, distorted the muscles of the face in a spasmodic manner, struck his head frequently with his hands and breathed difficultly and anxiously. It was seven o'clock in the morning when he took three globules of belladonna 45, and orders were given to repeat the dose in four hours should no improvement take place. The second dose was accordingly given, and was followed in an hour by the most perceptible improvement. The disquiet gradually subsided, and after a composed sleep of two hours, perfect consciousness returned. Towards evening the pain in the head threatening to return, a third dose was given. The night was afterwards good, and the following day he was reported to be convalescent. When Dr. Rau visited him on the 9th at Königsberg, he was quite free from affection of the head, only feeling himself extremely tired, so that he could scarcely move a limb or be at the trouble to speak: his pulse beat scarcely forty strokes in a minute.

For this he took a dose of digitalis 30, and on account of the protracted convalescence, on the 11th of August a similar dose of arsenic, after which he rapidly recovered.

THIRD CASE.*

The infant son of Henry Wagner of Grossenlinden, near Giessen, aged ten months, was attacked in the first week of the hot month of August in the year 1833, for several days together, by diarrhœa with traces of bloody mucus, which was attributed to the process of teething and received but little attention. This diarrhœa soon ceased, and for eight days the child appeared quite well; but on the 14th of August again became ill with great heat of the skin and occasional vomiting: it also refused the breast and passed no urine during the whole day. In the evening, about ten o'clock, the eyes became distorted and the muscles of the face convulsed. The medical attendant was instantly sent for and found the child in a burning heat and the cheeks like fire; perspiration was only to be observed at the back of the head, to which part the child often extended both its hands with great haste. The eyes were particularly into-

* Ueber den Werth. des homœop. Heilverfahrens.

lerant of light and the pupils contracted ; the lips of a deep red and half open ; the tongue clean and moist. The carotid and temporal arteries might be seen beating strongly and quickly, and there was subsultus tendinum at the wrists : the breathing was quick and moaning. For the last twenty-four hours the infant had had no stool, passed no urine, and the secretion of the pituitary membrane was quite stopped. The child gave no signs of knowing its parents ; it lifted its feet alternately to throw off the bed-clothes and kept constantly turning its head as if to force it deeper into the pillow. Two globules of aconitum 30 were immediately introduced into the mouth, and a similar dose of belladonna was left, with orders to give it in two hours.

On visiting the child the following evening it was found that it had had rather a loose motion, had passed some very strongly smelling urine and given some signs of hearing ; it had also endeavoured to take the nipple, but immediately let it go again. In the course of the day, the child had four times violent convulsions, but further than squinting with the right eye, no essential change had taken place. Milk, which was put into the mouth with a spoon, was held there for some time and then unconsciously swallowed. It

was now ordered two globules of belladonna 45 every four hours.

On the following day it was reported to the physician that before midnight the child had slept quietly, but about one o'clock was seized with a convulsive fit; after which, however, it again slept for two hours and then took the breast. The belladonna was ordered to be continued. On the next day the scene was completely changed: there was a general, but cold and to the touch extremely unctuous moisture upon the relaxed skin; the heat of the head, however, still continuing, and every hair dripping with sweat; the face was pale with frequent alternations of flushing of the cheeks; the eyes were sunk, half open; the squinting and dilated pupils continued, and there was now insensibility to the light of day; the mouth was open; the extremities trembling and occasionally convulsed; the pulse quick, small, indistinct, and vibrating like a thread. The child had had in the night, immediately after an attack of convulsions, two watery, offensive motions and had passed much urine. It appeared at times to hear in its soporose state, at others not; occasionally, too, upon putting the nipple into the mouth it made a couple of pulls, but then let go again. It was evident that the state of erethism of the brain had passed

into one of paralysis, which consequently required a different remedy. A dose of the thirtieth dil. of arsenic was therefore now prescribed, and with such effect, that before the lapse of eight hours so favourable a change had taken place, that the parents considered their child as saved. The warmth of the surface became general, and the infant took the breast with apparent pleasure. To conclude, within the following ten days the child had convulsions three times; consciousness, however, gradually returned, and at length perfect recovery. At first the dose of arsenic was repeated night and morning; as improvement advanced, it was given only once a day, and at last only every third morning: so that the child in all took fourteen doses. The child is still alive, perfectly healthy, and not a trace remains of the squinting.

FOURTH CASE.*

A boy, about three years of age, had to all appearance gotten over the scarlet fever of a mild character happily, when, suddenly and before the desquamation was completed, the glands of the neck and about the ears began to enlarge, and symptoms of a dangerous affection of the brain supervened. The child lay in a lethargic state,

* Archiv für die homöop. Heilkunst. XII Band.

speechless, with its face puffed and inflamed, the breathing short and jerking, whilst the feces and urine were discharged involuntarily; the feces were watery and offensive, and the urine of a deep red colour. The loss of speech, however, was the less remarkable, as upon examination the whole interior of the mouth was found to be in a highly inflamed state. How unfavourable the prognosis under such circumstances necessarily is, must be evident to every practitioner: and patients in scarlet fever have thousand of times been lost under symptoms of a less formidable nature. Dr. Gross looked upon the case as hopeless, though he hastened to prescribe the specific for this form of disease, and ordered four globules of the thirtieth dilution of belladonna every four hours.

During the first twelve hours the effects of the medicine were not very apparent: the next day, however, they were not to be mistaken, and the dose was in consequence exhibited every six hours only. After twenty doses had been taken the patient was evidently more collected; he still slept a great deal, it is true, but he could be aroused, and the excrements were no longer passed involuntarily and were more natural in character; the mouth, too, was desquamating, and the glands of the neck and ears were almost normal in size.

After the disposition to sopor had been overcome by a couple of doses of antimon. tart. 12, two doses more of belladonna restored the patient to a state of reconvalescence.

FIFTH CASE.*

F. S**** a girl, born of healthy parents, had enjoyed till nearly three months old, when she was vaccinated, the most perfect health. The cow-pox ran its course favourably, but after a time the infant began to fall off both in firmness and flesh; the nights were restless, and the disposition to take the breast less and less every day. The middle incisors, which appeared in the ninth month, were black, and the joints of the hands and feet began to enlarge. With the exception of acorn coffee, and a narrow strip of mercurial plaster applied about the neck, nothing had hitherto been done, and the plaster was removed as soon as the enlargement of the joints was perceived. About the beginning of the second year, to the continually increasing weakness was added intolerance of light, contraction of the pupils, redness of the eyes, burning heat and dryness of the skin, great thirst, constipation, frightful

* Hygea, 1. Band p. 84.

dreams and restlessness, the sleep being frequently interrupted by loud screaming, besides a variety of other symptoms from which Doctors Segin and Arnold conceived inflammation of the brain to be established. Leeches to the temples and a few grains of calomel sufficed to cut short this attack; but the symptoms of general indisposition were increased in a greater degree than ever, and no longer a period than six weeks elapsed before a new invasion of the cerebral affection declared itself, and the same thing occurred for the third time four weeks later: the same remedial means being had recourse to on each occasion, were found adequate to overcome the threatened mischief; still, with each new attack less and less hope could be entertained of conducting the case to a fortunate issue, and there was every reason to presume that the next attack would prove fatal. This seemed to require some change of treatment in the event of another attack, which was accordingly resolved upon.

Besides the symptoms already enumerated there were now superadded opacity of the cornea in points, and the patient when sitting let the head fall backwards, when lying she forced it deeply into the pillow and her fingers were constantly in her mouth and nose; at this time the abdomen began to swell, whilst all other parts shrunk more

and more. Four weeks now elapsed without any new attack of the cerebral affection, but on this occasion it was ushered in with more marked febrile symptoms than usual. The homœopathic method being now adopted, a small portion of a drop of the third dilution of belladonna was prescribed. On the following day there was a marked improvement; a few days afterwards a humid tetter broke out upon the head: the child could now also be put into the tepid bath, whichhad frequently been attempted before, but which owing to the alarm caused by it, could never be effected. A dose of sp. vini sulphuris 3 was next given, after which the patient began to make use of her legs, which were very small and crooked, and convalescence proceeded gradually. For the three years which have passed since this case occurred, there has been no relapse; and even the rose-rash and measles which the child took in the course of the last summer one after the other, did not seem in any way to implicate the general health, so that now in her fifth year she is the picture of confirmed good health.

SIXTH CASE.*

Mr. B****, compelled by his occupation, as an

* Archiv für homöopath. Heilkunst. VIII Band.

officer of the frontier guard, to sleep a few hours of the day, and to watch by night, exposed to every variety of climatic influence, seemed to have indured the severe cold of the months of January and February of the year 1827 with impunity, during the whole course of which he had bivouacked almost every night in the woods. On the 1st. of March, however, having been exposed for four hours of the night, he was overcome with drowsiness and threw himself upon the snow, where he slept for six hours continuously. On awaking and attempting to rise he found it impossible to do so, he felt so weak and so benumbed in his whole body; it was only, therefore, with the assistance and support of two of his comrades that he was able to reach his quarters. On arriving there he was seized with a violent shivering fit which lasted for six hours in spite of warmth employed in every way with the view of cutting it short. It was now that Dr. Schüler saw him and found him as follows. He was still shivering, but his face was flushed, and he complained of a feeling of great heat in his head and of extreme thirst; a continual drowsiness too still weighed down the eyelids, and by and by he became delirious, screaming out and starting suddenly up, complaining that from having read a certain book he was prevented from sleeping; the moment he closed his eyes some horrible

image presented itself before him. During these frightful dreams the forehead was covered with a cold sweat. Every time he awoke he swore at the book for hindering him from sleeping: the headache, painful sensation in the limbs and the shivering still continued. The patient immediately took a drop of the undiluted tincture of bryony. After this perhaps too large dose, the pain in the head, delirium, spectral dreams, etc., seemed to be increased; but after two hours had elapsed, the wild commotion began to subside, the patient asked for drink and emptied one after another several glasses of water. This was followed by a general diaphoresis, which attained such a height, that between four in the afternoon and six next morning the patient had to change his linen five times; the perspiration too was fetid. The next day Dr. Schüler found him, with the exception of some feelings of weakness, completely convalescent. The shivering fit did not recur, and a few days afterwards he was going about his avocations as usual.

II. INFLAMMATIONS IN THE CHEST.

SEVENTH CASE.*

Mrs. Seibert, a widow sixty-two years of age, living

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

at Lauterbach, a thin, weakly person, had suffered during three successive springs, from three violent attacks of inflammation of the lungs, which were treated by active antiphlogistic measures, according to the usual method. After the last attack, she was so much reduced as to recover but slowly under the use of tonics. On April 29, 1822 she again sent for her medical attendant. She had had on the preceding day a severe shivering fit of half an hour's duration, which was followed by a burning heat, and such acute pain in the right side of the chest, as to prevent her from sleeping the whole ensuing night. She felt herself extremely ill, and despaired of her recovery. She complained of confusion of the head, with weight in the orbits; the eyes were bright and the pupils dilated; her usually pallid cheeks were of a flaming red; the tongue was covered with a yellowish fur, and was rough and dry; there were frequent eructations of a sour-bitter taste, repugnance to all food, as also to her usual coffee, and frequent rumbling in the bowels as if diarrhæa were coming on. The breathing was extremely difficult, owing to the constant pain in the right side of the chest: she coughed frequently and brought up occasionally after great efforts a little bloody mucus. The skin was burning hot to the touch, although the patient complained of frequent

chills. The pulse was full, hard, and intermitting every fourth or fifth stroke, but not particularly quick.

Considering the great debility that had followed her last illness, her physician, Dr. Rau now feared the consequence of the usual antiphlogistic treatment and gave the patient a drop of the sixth dilution of aconite in two drachms of water at one dose. About half an hour after the exhibition of the remedy the patient experienced a creeping sensation in her extremities, that was speedily followed by a general perspiration, which continued till midnight with great relief of the chest and easier breathing. The patient then slept most composedly for five hours and assured her physician the following morning that she felt quite recovered. The pain in the side had altogether disappeared, the cough was much less frequent, and the expectoration of a small quantity of white mucus perfectly easy. The pulse too had become feeble and perfectly regular. On the following day the patient got up, and as her appetite had already returned, she recovered in a few days without any further use of medicine.

EIGHTH CASE.*

Gerston Katz, cattle dealer, in Steinbach near

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

Giessen fifty-five years old, first sent for Dr. Rau on the 25th of March 1835, having been confined to his bed ever since the 21st of the month. The patient, who was a weakly, emaciated subject, had a truly cadaverous look. The face was deadly pale, and contracted, the nose pointed, the mouth parched, the tongue covered with a yellowish brown crust, and very dry. He complained of burning thirst, acute pain in the right side of the chest, and severe cough at short intervals, with occasional retching and expectoration of bloody mucus of a blackish colour. For four days he had had no opening of the bowels; during which period, however, he had eaten nothing: the small quantity of urine that he had passed was of a very dark brown colour; the skin too was burning hot and altogether dry. During the last night he had begun to wander, would not allow himself to be covered, and was constantly thrusting his feet out of bed. The pulse was quick and sharp, occasionally almost disappearing, and the breathing anxiously sighing. The patient appeared in fact upon the point of transition into a nervous state, though the muscular system still shewed much erethism. This last circumstance seemed to require in the first place a dose of aconite which was accordingly administered, though without effect, as the patient passed a sleepless night, wandered a great deal, and found himself much the same the next morn-

ing, except that the acute pain had become more obtuse. He now took a dose of bryonia 30 and found himself the following day much relieved; his mind had become much clearer, his countenance more cheerful, his tongue still loaded, indeed, and of a brownish colour, but moist, and the thirst much diminished; the breathing too was freer, the cough looser, and the expectoration of a yellowish colour without blood: no further medicine was exhibited at the time. On the 29th it was reported that his bowels had been opened the previous day, that it was only on deep inspiration that he perceived some slight pain in the side; his cough was much diminished and the expectoration had become white; the thirst also had quite disappeared, and the skin was soft and moist, without perspiration. He still complained, however, of a disagreeable feeling of nausea with a bitter-sour taste in the mouth in the morning. A dose of nux vomica 30, taken at bed time removed these remains of the disease, and the convalescence proceeded rapidly.

NINTH CASE.*

A robust, red-cheeked servant maid of M. de

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

Firnhaber at Hofschmitte near Giessen, aged twenty, after suffering during the whole day from alternate chills and flushes of heat with pain in the head and giddiness, was attacked in the evening of February 28th 1834, by intense shivering of an hour's duration, which was followed by violent fever, with acute pain in the left side and continual cough. She remained the following day in bed in hopes of relief from perspiration, but became worse every hour. In the evening she began to expectorate bloody mucus and afterwards passed a sleepless night in a burning fever. Dr. Rau was first called on the 2nd of March. Her naturally full face was of a dark red colour, the eyes had a swollen appearance, the pupils contracted and very sensitive to light; the lips were brownish and the tongue of a bright red colour; the forehead was covered with large drops of perspiration occasioned by the extreme difficulty of respiration; she could only lie on her back, breathed very short and had frequent painful cough with expectoration of bloody mucus. During the last twenty-four hours she had had no motion, and had passed but little high coloured urine, though her thirst occasioned her to drink much toast and water. As there was nothing to be altered in the general regimen of the patient, she took immediately two globules of aconite 30, with orders to repeat the

dose, should no amendment take place in twenty-four hours. Towards evening the fever and difficulty of breathing increased and the patient fell into a state of stupor and returned inappropriate answers to any questions put to her. At twelve at night, however, the symptoms began to abate: she slept from two to four, and felt herself next morning much relieved. The breathing was freer, the pain in the chest much less acute, the cough less frequent and the expectoration more easy, no longer bloody but of an homogeneous orange-yellow colour, the thirst more moderate and the skin moist. The bowels, however, had not yet been relieved, and there was some tention of the abdomen for which she had a dose of bryony 30. The patient now passed an excellent night, coughed but little with the expectoration of a little white mucus, and the chest was perfectly free from all pain. She had also a motion, and the appetite again announced itself. It was with difficulty she could be retained in bed for the day: on the following morning she got up and felt herself quite well.

TENTH CASE.*

Mrs. Benner of Giessen, aged seventy, a quick,

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

active woman, very subject to congestions, and who had already been attacked by severe inflammation of the lungs, was again seized in 1833 about midday with severe shivering, followed by great and burning heat of the skin, acute pain in the left side, difficulty of breathing and short cough, and in the night she had expectoration of bloody mucus with great thirst. Dr. Rau first saw her on the following morning. He found the face burning hot and the eyes brilliant, the pulse variable, rather hard than full, and often intermitting, the breathing moaning and anxious, the urine small in quantity and of a deep red colour: a humid tetter on the arm too had become dry. He gave her a dose of aconite 30 with orders to repeat it every six hours. The following night was still bad, which induced Dr. Rau to repeat the aconite every three hours during the day, but with little effect, as the next night was equally uneasy. He then gave her at seven the following morning two globules of the 60th dilution of tinct. sulphuris, which at twelve in the day was followed by itching of the old tetter. In the evening the pain in the side was sensibly diminished the breathing freer, the cough looser, and the expectoration less bloody. In the night the skin became moist and a three hours sleep greatly refreshed the patient. The following morning the patient committed the imprudence of changing her

linen, which was followed at midday by an increase of the pain in the side and difficulty of breathing; the cough became again severe and the pulse harder and fuller. The immediate exhibition of a dose of aconite, which was repeated in six hours, completely relieved this exacerbation by midnight; and a dose of bryonia the following morning completed the cure. The patient could already, on the seventh day, remain some hours out of bed and had a rapid convalescence.

ELEVENTH CASE.*

Philip Jud, surveyor in the mines of Könisberg three miles from Giessen, aged thirty-two, was taken ill in the night of the 2nd of September 1832, having caught cold in the mine which he descended in a state of great perspiration: he did not, however, send for medical advice till the 25th of the same month. The symptoms were violent shiverings, lasting for upwards of two hours, then burning heat with pulsating pain in the forehead, lancinating pain in the left side of the chest, greatly increased by deep inspiration and by coughing, which for the last twenty-four hours had been accompanied by the expectoration of bloody mucus; he had also great thirst, constipation, passed but a small quantity of

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

dark red urine with a sensation of scalding, and complained of sleeplessness and great weariness. His usually pale face was burning red. He was ordered two doses of aconite 30, the one to be taken immediately, the other the following morning, should no improvement previously take place. Dr. Rau was called to him next morning at 6 o'clock. It appeared that the previous day after the messenger had been dispatched for the medicine, the patient had grown worse and worse ; that the lancinating pains had gradually fixed themselves in the region of the heart, the breathing become more difficult, the cough more distressing, the thirst now burning, and an indescribable anxiety rendered it impossible for the patient to remain more than a few minutes in the same position. He had taken the first powder at four o'clock, but without relief, and in an hour after had a fainting-fit, which before the arrival of Dr. Rau had recurred four times, once with retching, but each time it began with nausea. His countenance was now cadaverously pale, the forehead covered with large drops of perspiration, the eyes dull and heavy, the mouth open, the lips blue and parched, the tongue apparently clean, of a purple colour and dry. His features bore the expression of great pain and mental anxiety ; to relieve his sufferings he often endeavoured to raise himself, but sank im-

mediately back again. The breathing was extremely short and quick, the pulse thready and tremulous, often disappearing under the finger, and the application of the hand upon the region of the anxiously convulsed and trembling heart, appeared to afford him much relief. He endeavoured to overcome the irritation which was continually urging him to cough, and in the attempt had another fainting fit with great coldness of the surface. His mind also wandered, and he spoke incomprehensibly now of his employers and of the mine, now of his domestic affairs and approaching death; he then apparently slept for a couple of minutes and awoke suddenly, as if struck with an electrical shock. In this state his medical attendant introduced two globules of arsenic 30 between his lips, and left a second dose to be given in the evening should it be necessary. From this moment the state of the patient improved: he had no return of syncope, and the anxiety towards evening had altogether disappeared, and in the night he had several hours of refreshing sleep; at times he coughed with considerable force and expectorated some yellowish mucus. Towards daybreak, a warm, general perspiration manifested itself, during which he slept for two hours. Upon awaking he complained only of pain in the chest upon deep inspiration and coughing, and of great

weakness; he had altogether recovered his consciousness. The second dose of arsenic was given him upon awaking, contrary to the directions of his medical attendant. During the following night the patient again slept tranquilly and perspired freely, and the symptoms in the chest had further diminished in the morning. He now took a dose of bryonia and was able in two days to leave his bed.

TWELFTH CASE. *

The infant son of Jakob Diehls, of Vetzberg, near Giessen, fell ill on the 14th August 1833, (having already been suffering for a couple of days from slight catarrhal symptoms) with violent fever, loud barking cough, hoarseness and wheezing respiration. The following day, the father reported to Dr. Rau, that the child had passed the whole of the preceding night in anxious disquiet with great heat of the skin, and would no longer take the breast, but took milk from a spoon with avidity. The cough had become constantly hoarser and more barking. Three doses of aconite 30, one every two hours, and after the third dose, 2 globules of spongia tosta were ordered. On

* Uber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

the 16th, at six in the morning, the child was reported to be no better, and that the difficulty of breathing had increased: the spongia tosta was ordered to be repeated, and in the evening Dr. Rau visited the child himself. It lay in a violent fever, its face covered with a chilly sweat; the carotids were beating strongly and quickly, the breathing was croupy and wheezing, and so difficult that suffocation appeared imminent, particularly during the frequently returning fits of coughing which were sometimes attended by retching, but by no actual vomiting; the anxiety and disquiet were indescribable, and it was impossible for any one who had ever seen croup in its state of full development, not to recognise it at once. There were now ordered aconite and spongia tosta alternately every two hours. On the 17th, the father announced that the child had again taken the breast, coughed somewhat seldomer, but breathed with as much difficulty as before. The medicines were ordered to be continued. In the morning of the 18th, quite early, the father reported to Dr. Rau, that the cough in the night had assumed a totally different tone, that the breathing had no longer the same anxiously wheezing sound, but was attended by a sort of rattling as if much mucus was in the throat. The heat too had considerably diminished, and the child had become pale and appeared weak.

The acme of the inflammatory stage seemed to have been passed, and the danger now consisted in the probability of a paralysis of the respiratory organs. To meet this, therefore, a dose of tartarus stibiatus 6, every five hours was ordered. The convalescence now proceeded rapidly, and on the following night the child twice threw up by vomiting much tenacious mucus. Some cough remaining with a tendency to retching, much resembling hooping cough, induced Dr. Rau two days after to exhibit a dose of drosera, with which the treatment was closed; the child having perfectly recovered.

THIRTEENTH CASE.

M. N***, a young gentleman, about six years of age residing in London, was attacked in June last by slight catarrhal symptoms, which readily gave way to the exhibition of two or three doses of chamomile. After the cough had altogether subsided, however, there remained a peculiar tone or flatness of the voice which induced me to believe that some mischief was going on in the windpipe, though at the time no other symptoms could be detected. I, therefore, directed the friends to let me know immediately should a return of the cough take place. In the afternoon of the same day, I

received a note stating, that since dinner the little patient had been attacked by severe fever, and a particularly harsh and distressing cough: he also complained of pain about the windpipe. Having sent a dose of aconite 6, I determined to visit the child myself in the evening; but, before I could reach the house about nine o'clock, another messenger had been dispatched to say that the child was much worse and was threatened with suffocation: the nurse too had immediately recognized the disease as the croup, having some time previously attended a child labouring under that affection; and indeed, the character of the disease could not be mistaken, even without entering the room, by any one who had once heard a croupy cough. Since seven o'clock, the little patient had had several fits of coughing with great straining and occasional retching: he was now lying in the most anxious disquiet, in a burning fever with a dry skin, an extremely frequent and quick pulse, a hurried and wheezing respiration with clangous tone and occasional fits of a shrill and suffocative cough, which prevented all repose; the voice too was scarcely audible and there was tenderness of the larynx upon pressure.

From the preceding catarrhal symptoms, the tenderness of the larynx, and the intensity of the fever, there could be no doubt of the inflammatory cha-

racter of the disease, and hence the importance of arresting the inflammation before exudation should take place over the lining membrane of the windpipe. For this purpose aconite and spongia are the best known specifics. The first dose of aconite having been given about an hour previously, a second was now exhibited, and arrangements made to repeat it alternately with spongia 3, every hour till the symptoms should subside. About twelve o'clock, it was evident that a considerable amelioration had taken place, as the skin was covered with a profuse perspiration and the cough and difficulty of breathing were less severe, so that though still restless, the little patient was able to get some sleep at intervals. The medicines were now ordered to be given every two hours. In this way the improvement proceeded very gradually till seven o'clock in the morning, when the child fell into a sound sleep, and awoke about ten o'clock perfectly free from fever with a soft and moist skin; the cough too had become quite loose and entirely lost its croupy tone, and the voice was nearly natural, though still a little hoarse. As the bowels were much constipated, a dose of nux vom. 12, was given at night with the desired effect, and subsequently a dose or two of drosera 3, to remove the slight remaining hoarseness and cough, with which the treatment was concluded and the health of the patient rapidly restored.

INFLAMMATIONS IN THE ABDOMEN.

FOURTEENTH CASE. *

M. N***., a young French lady about 14 years of age, residing with her parents at Baden, was attacked in the month of September of the year 1832, after exposure to cold, having been previously much heated, with all the symptoms of acute inflammation of the intestines, for which Dr. Krämer, physician of the baths, proceeded to treat her according to the usual method. In spite, however, of all allopathic remedies, such as leeches (87 of which were applied within the first six days), warm fomentations, linseed poultices, sedative liniments, emollient and aperient injections, hip-baths, emulsions and calomel, latterly combined with opium, not only did no improvement take place, but the intensity of the symptoms seemed to increase every hour, so that on the seventh day the patient appeared in imminent danger.

At this critical moment, Dr. Siegel of Bruchsal, an experienced physician of fifty years standing in the old school, but who for the last two years had adopted the new method, arrived at Baden. Upon Dr. Krämer relating to him the extremely dangerous state of his patient, Dr. Siegel suggested that possibly homœopathic remedies might still

* Hygea, Band. I, p. 8.

effect a cure, though from the disease having reached the seventh day without any appearance of a crisis, from its extreme severity, and from the great loss of blood and the profuse use of calomel, he much doubted it. Notwithstanding that Dr. Krämer had always been a great opponent of homœopathy, still as he had lost all hopes of restoring his patient by the usual means, he thought it but right to give the new method a trial. He hastened, therefore, immediately to give the patient 3 globules of the 24 dilution of aconite, which dose was ordered to be repeated every three hours during the night. To the astonishment of Dr. Krämer and of the parents, the patient the following morning, the eighth day of the disease, was much better, having for the first time during her illness slept at intervals in the night; the retching which never failed to follow upon taking the blandest fluid had now ceased, the constant pain in the bowels had almost disappeared, though upon pressure there was still some tenderness, the distention and hardness of the abdomen had also greatly diminished, and the fever had nearly subsided: and all this too had taken place without any material crisis either by perspiration or urine. During the day, the patient took a few more doses of aconite, and the following morning seemed to be altogether freed from her dangerous disease.

Though much astonished at the result of this first experiment with the new method, Dr. Krämer, already a forty-years-practitioner of the old school, was by no means satisfied that the recovery was to be attributed to the action of the minute doses of aconite; as it was possible that it might be the result of the after-effects of the leeches, calomel and other antiphlogistic remedies; still the absence of any material crisis seemed to oppose this view of the cure. He had soon, however, an opportunity of satisfying himself on this head.

The reconvalescence of the young lady was very slow, the debility being very great, and it was only after three weeks had elapsed that she was so far recovered as to walk without assistance. About this time, in the fourth week of her convalescence, she was incautiously exposed to a current of cold air, and was immediately attacked by the same disease as before. Constant acute pain in the umbilical region, which was increased by the slightest pressure, frequent and painful eructation, repeated vomiting of a greenish yellow matter, constipation of the bowels, a small, quick and hard pulse, great heat of the surface, much thirst, great anxiety and constant restlessness; such, besides many others, were the essential symptoms which left no doubt that an inflammation of the bowels was again present. As not only the friends but also the

patient, seemed to place their every hope in the homœopathic method, and entreated Dr. Krämer again to try it, he consented, though not without fears for the result, and immediately exhibited to the patient three globules of aconite 24. Scarcely half an hour elapsed, before the patient fell into a quiet sleep, which lasted for upward of three hours. Upon awaking she felt herself refreshed, complained no more of any of the announced symptoms and wanted to get up, which was not, however, allowed till the following day. She had no further relapse.*

FIFTEENTH CASE.†

Madame Brennemann residing at a farm near Vetzberg not far from Giessen, was put to bed on the 10th of February 1834, had a good time of it, and found herself particularly well till the 16th of the month, when she was attacked with severe shivering, followed by great heat, headache, and acute pain in the right side with short cough. She did not send for Dr. Rau till the 18th, who then found that the secretion of milk had almost entirely ceased, and the lochia had stopped: the symptoms seeming to threaten a pleurisy. She took

* This case was the means of entirely changing Dr. Krämer's views in regard to the worth of Homœopathy, which he has since practised with increasing confidence and success, but with lower dilutions.

† Ueber den Werth des Homöop. Heilverfahrens.

a dose of aconite immediately, another in the evening, and on the 19th a dose of bryonia. The fever disappeared, the lochia returned, and the breasts filled with milk; but the pain in the side continued; this, however, also gave way upon the exhibition of a dose of arnica 6. On the 24th, she received a few friends and in entertaining them, incautiously exerted herself, and went about from one room to another. In the night she was attacked by severe fever, with violent and burning pain in the abdomen, which became much swollen. Dr. Rau was again called and found all the symptoms of a peritonitis. The breasts were empty of milk, the lochia suppressed, and the secretion of urine very scanty. The distention of the abdomen with constipation occasioned great distress. A dose of aconite was given every five hours, and the following morning a dose of bryonia, which acted so speedily that on the 27th all the secretions had again become regular. The intumescence of the abdomen had disappeared, and with the exception of a dose of pulsatilla which was given to alleviate the plaintive state of the mind, no further medicine was requisite.

SIXTEENTH CASE.*

Madame B. S****, a small but strongly built

* Hygea. Band. 2 p. 195.

woman, twenty-two years of age, after a healthy pregnancy had two days previously been delivered of a fine child, when she was terrified by the report of fire-arms in the neighbourhood of her dwelling, which was immediately followed by the suppression of the lochia. She soon after felt chilly, complained of pain in the abdomen, and at length was seized with violent shivering, which was soon followed by great heat, with anxious impatience, agonizing restlessness, great thirst, and a sensation of internal burning. Dr. Seither of Langenbrücken saw her on the following day and found her very ill, with every symptom of an inflammatory fever: the pulse beating strongly, hard and full, the breathing quick and anxious, intense thirst, burning hot face and hands, severe griping pains in the abdomen, increased by the slightest pressure, with constipation of four days' standing. The lochia too were altogether suppressed, and the urine was of a high colour and small in quantity. Sleep was entirely prevented by the severity of the pain and the anxious disquiet.

From three in the afternoon to ten the next morning she took four doses of aconite ℥. Upon visiting the patient the following day, Dr. Seither found her almost entirely free from pain. She lay in a profuse perspiration with a cheerful countenance and had slept for some hours. The lochia

had again made their appearance, and the bowels had been relieved. The pulse was almost free from excitement, the abdomen was but little affected by strong pressure, and the thirst much diminished; and when the patient lay quiet, she had nothing to complain of. Dr. Seither now left her three more doses of aconite, with orders to take one every six or eight hours, should the symptoms recur. Two days after he again saw her and found that she had taken the remaining powders, in the hope of accelerating her convalescence as the former had done her so much good. She had no relapse, and was soon able to leave her bed.

SEVENTEENTH CASE.*

Mr. H.*** a countryman, about forty years of age of a robust constitution, was attacked by dysenteric symptoms of great severity during the epidemy in the autumn of 1819. For the first five days of his illness he had no medical advice; but on the sixth Dr. Gross of Jüterbogh was called to attend him and found him suffering from the most excruciating pain in his bowels, as if they were being cut into pieces; the horizontal position in

* Archiv für die homöop. Heilkunst Band I.

bed alleviated it in a slight degree, but it was unsupportably acute when he was obliged to go to stool, which in the commencement of the disease he was compelled to do about every four hours. Notwithstanding the most terrible tenesmus, as if the bowels were coming away, and after long straining, he only passed a little mucus mixed with blood, which was followed by no mitigation of his suffering. When he attempted to rise from stool the tenesmus was still more urgent, and only gradually subsided after he had returned to his bed. During these dysenteric motions a warm perspiration broke out on his forehead, which, however, soon became cold and clammy. The disease had daily increased, and now on the sixth day was at its height. During the previous night (for in the night it was most severe) he had been up innumerable times and had passed much more blood than at first. His nights were altogether sleepless; and the debility was so great, that he could no longer rise from his bed without assistance. The pulse was extremely quick and weak, and the cold perspiration had increased. The motions too excoriated the anus and caused a painful burning sensation. The patient altogether despaired of his recovery.

Convinced that the extreme debility, the cold sweats and the weak pulse were only secondary

effects, the consequence of the frequent motions and the intensity of the pain, which exhausted the vital power, Dr. Gross directed his attention to the choice of a remedy calculated to relieve the latter symptoms, and gave to his patient on the evening of the sixth day of his disease, a grain of the second trituration of the black oxide of mercury, which contains $\frac{1}{10000}$ part of a grain of the original preparation.

In the following night the patient passed only a few motions, with much less griping, and the pain at the anus was much less severe; in the morning, the seventh day of his disease, the dysenteric symptoms had quite subsided; but on account of his great debility he was still obliged to keep his bed. For the relief of this symptom on the next morning early he took a drop of the ninth dilution of china, which so fully restored him, that on the following day, the ninth from the commencement of his disease, Dr. Gross found him at his visit already up and occupied with his affairs.

EIGHTEENTH CASE. *

Mme. W***., a woman of weakly constitution, had suffered for some years from inguinal hernia of the right side. When first she noticed it, she was

* Hygea. Band II, p. 171.

attacked by pain in the abdomen, constipation, nausea and at length vomiting of fecal matter. All medicine administered by the mouth was instantly rejected, so that many things were tried, particularly tobacco injections, without any beneficial effect. At length at the expiration of seven days, copious dejections took place and the disease gave way, leaving behind it great debility. On the 22nd of December 1834, a descent of the intestine again took place, and Dr. Arnold of Hiedelberg, now professor at the university of Zurich, was sent for in great haste. He found Mme. W*** in bed, suffering from acute pain in the abdomen. For some days previously she had felt some pain and traction in the right thigh, which had been followed by acute pain in the bowels; this had gradually increased for some hours past, and was now accompanied with sickness at the stomach, though no vomiting had as yet taken place. There had been no movement of the bowels for the last thirty hours, neither had she been able to pass any urine for a long time, though there was a constant tenesmus of the bladder. The abdomen was much distended and painful on pressure. As yet, however, there was little fever; though the patient complained of dryness of the mouth and great thirst, and frequently asked to drink.

Some careful attempts were first made to reduce

the hernia, but in vain; and, as they caused much pain from the great sensibility of the parts, they were soon desisted from. Under these circumstances at two o'clock in the afternoon nux vomica $\frac{5}{30}$ was given, upon which the pain soon abated and the hernial tumour become softer. The pain and distension of the tumour now returned every fifteen or twenty minutes though in a less degree; but at length, after a second dose which was given at four o'clock, the pain altogether subsided and the tumour disappeared. Towards evening, the patient was again cheerful and happy at having so soon overcome the danger; the next morning, she had a copious and rather fluid evacuation; and at midday, Dr. Arnold found her again occupied with her domestic affairs.

NINETEENTH CASE. *

Matilda H***., six years of age, tall and thin, but very active, with a narrow chest and suffering from frequent palpitation, about the end of January 1826, observed her usually very pallid complexion assuming a yellowish tint, and on the second of February the presence of jaundice was very evident. The urine was of a high colour and left a yellow stain on linen; the motions were like pipe-clay;

* Rummel, die Homœopathie. 86.

the abdomen distended, the region of the liver painful on pressure, and the appetite trifling ; she was also troubled with a severe cough, with occasional retching, very similar to the hooping cough, which she had had the previous autumn. For these symptoms, she took immediately a drop of pulsatilla 12, without any change in the symptoms, except that the colour of the skin became continually deeper. Up to the 6th of the month, matters went on in the same way. On this day there was an accession of fever, particularly towards the evening, with much thirst and increase of the pain in the region of the liver, which frequently caused the patient to cry. She now took a drop of aconite 6, and immediately afterwards the fever, the cough and the pain in the side were diminished. Unfortunately the medicine was not repeated, and hence on the 8th there was an exacerbation of all the symptoms: fever, palpitation, thirst, want of appetite, great weakness and increased pain in the side. This inflammatory attack was nearly removed by two doses of aconite 24 in the space of twelve hours ; and on account of a degree of restlessness rather than fever, the dose was repeated on the 9th and 10th ; after which there was no return of the fever during the rest of the illness.

On the 13th, the complexion had become con-

siderably clearer, the feelings much more comfortable, and the motions somewhat coloured; the abdomen, however, particularly under the navel, was still much distended, the hepatic region still painful, though only so on pressure, and the cough much less frequent and purely catarrhal. A drop of china 12 was now exhibited and followed by a remarkable improvement in the increase of the appetite and cheerfulness; the complexion too became more natural; and of the pain in the side there now scarcely remained a trace. On the 20th, as the improvement appeared to make no further progress, a dose of pulsatilla 12 was administered; but this producing no effect, a dose of china was exhibited on the 23rd of the month. The convalescence now proceeded rapidly, though by way of precaution the dose of aconite was again repeated on the 2nd of March and the china on the 6th: since the latter date the child has enjoyed the most perfect health.

INFLAMMATIONS OF EXTERNAL PARTS.

TWENTIETH CASE.*

Madame H***, fifty years of age, of a sanguino-choleric temperament, had been subject for some

* Hygea. Band. I p. 86.

years past to an annual attack of erysipelas of the face, and had already for four days been suffering from a return of the disease, when Dr. Seguin of Heidelberg was called to see her. The face was of a purple red colour, and so swollen that the eyes could not be opened: the swelling extended also to the parts of the head covered with hair, and to the mucous membrane of the mouth and fauces, so that deglutition and respiration were rendered difficult. Upon the face were vesicles of various sizes. The patient also complained of headache, pain in the bowels which were constipated, want of appetite, bitter taste in the mouth and nausea; at times too there was vomiting of mucus. From the commencement of the disease, she had had no sleep; there was a constant febrile heat with great thirst during the day, and she had a shivering fit in the evening.

As the patient complained much of the suffering she had endured from the active vomiting and purging to which she been subjected in her former illnesses, Dr. Seguin ordered $\frac{1}{4}$ of a grain of the extract of belladonna to be rubbed down with sugar, of which she took a fourth part dissolved in a little water immediately; at the same time an injection of honey, salt and water was administered. The patient soon after fell into a

refreshing sleep, and in two hours awoke much better. Feeling the good effects of the belladonna, she took the other ¼ of the ⅛ of a grain of the extract, and in six hours after Dr. Seguin found her greatly improved. The swelling of the face was diminished, the taste in the mouth more natural, the bowels had been opened with relief of the abdominal pains, and the patient took some bread soup with tolerable appetite. The convalescence proceeded so rapidly that on the fourth day there was scarcely any appearance of swelling. Without the knowledge of her physician she took the other ⅛ of the grain of the medicine, which had been kept in readiness. For the four years following this attack there was no relapse.

TWENTY-FIRST CASE.*

Madame de Sch— of Giessen, aged thirty-seven, was suffering in the last half of June 1832 from a slight catarrhal inflammation of the eyes, which was at first little attended to. On the 27th of the same month Dr. Rau was called to see the patient, on account of a swelling of the whole face, induced by sitting in a current of air, as it was supposed. There was little fever, but extreme nausea, a foul

* Ueber den Werth des Homöop. Heilverfahrens.

taste in the mouth and a very loaded tongue. The patient was recommended to remain in bed, and every two hours a small dose of ipecacuanha 3 was ordered. In the evening the gastric symptoms diminished and the nausea had altogether ceased; but the swelling of the face had greatly extended, and assumed the erysipelatous form: on the forehead and right cheek, on a ground of a vermilion colour were several small vesicles. Two globules of rhus radicans 30, were exhibited the following morning. The inflammation now remained stationary; and the following day was tranquil. On the 29th a violent bilious diarrhœa with pain in the bowels came on, but was immediately removed by a dose of the merc. sol. 15. On the 30th the vesicles had dried into crusts, and at some points of the skin exfoliation had commenced. The patient was free from pain and very cheerful. In the night she perspired so freely that she found it necessary to change her linen, and about midnight was so imprudent as to get up to do so, and walked about the room with bare feet. On the 1st of July at five in the morning, her husband in the greatest distress called Dr. Rau, who found her as follows: The swelling of the face had altogether disappeared, and a deadly paleness occupied its place. The eyes were dead and fixed, the lips blue, the pulse small and trembling, and

on account of the restless agitation of the extremities, scarcely to be felt. She threw herself about and endeavoured to spring out of bed, spoke with the greatest vehemence, and altogether without sense or connection of ideas, but often repeated the complaint of violent pain in the fore and back part of the head; her eyes too, were so intolerant of light, that by the mere displacement of the curtain she cried aloud. The tongue literally stuck to the dry palate, and the thirst was unquenchable. She took immediately two globules of belladonna 30. In five hours after, the pains in the head were much more bearable, the vehement delirium had quite ceased, and subsided into a quiet chagrin; the thirst was relieved, the skin moist and perspirable. At eight in the evening the headache had quite ceased, as also the preternatural susceptibility of light. The patient was calm and quiet, and the whole body was covered with a warm perspiration. On the 2nd of July early, the erysipelas had reappeared on both ears, and several parts of the face had become red again, whilst the forehead was exfoliating. After a tranquil night the general state of the patient was everything that could be wished the following day, and on the 5th she got up for a couple of hours, and recovered rapidly without any further use of medicine.

TWENTY-SECOND CASE.*

The wife of the schoolmaster Brusius, at Lottar near Giessen, aged forty-four years, was taken ill on the 9th of February 1835: she complained of shivering, alternating with burning heat of the skin and wandering pains in the extremities, dull head-ache with occasional shooting pains in the temples, and extreme weariness. She went to bed and drank some camomile-tea ; she became, however, every moment worse, and on the 11th sent for Dr. Rau. Since the preceding night her face had become so swollen as altogether to close up her eyes. The swelling was of a bright red colour, and particularly painful to the touch ; the head was confused, so that she heard indistinctly and talked wanderingly : she complained of bitter taste in the mouth, of sour-bitter eructations and great thirst, and of pain in the extremities, which compelled her constantly to move them and disturbed her sleep : the general heat was insufferable. In this case it was evident there was a complication of the morbid with the medicinal symptoms induced by camomile; to remove the latter, therefore, appeared to be the first indication, and consequently she took a dose of aconite 30. On the 12th the gastric symptoms

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

had almost disappeared, as also the restlessness induced by the camomile. The swelling now, however, occupied the whole head and the stupor was very great. A dose of belladonna 30 was next exhibited, and its action proved so favourable that the next day, the eyes became open again, consciousness returned, and during a composed sleep a general perspiration broke out. No other medicine was required, and the health quickly returned without any interruption.

TWENTY THIRD CASE.*

Sch****, a linen weaver, of weakly constitution and still further reduced by poor living, was altogether incapacitated from working by a rheumatic attack, for which he consulted Dr. Hartmann, who found him suffering from a violently acute pain alternately affecting the knees, the arms, the head, the shoulders, the neck, and the feet, which prevented all movement of the parts. After the pain had continued for some time, the parts affected began to swell and grow hot; upon which the pain gradually subsided, only, however, to attack another part. During these attacks the rest of the body was affected by

* Archiv für die homöop. Heilkunst. Band. V.

constant chillness. The pulse was hard, small, and concentrated; the tongue white and slimy; there was no thirst and the appetite was trifling; the intestinal and urinary secretions were natural. In the early part of the night sleep was impossible, as there was always an exacerbation in the evening, followed towards three in the morning by a remission, which then allowed him to get a little repose. His countenance was pallid; and his mind composed.

The peculiar migrating character of the pains, seemed here to indicate pulsatilla, of which a dose of the 12th dilution was immediately exhibited. The next day the patient reported, that towards evening there had been an exacerbation of the pains, but not near so much as the previous night, neither had they continued so long; since, so early as eleven o'clock he had fallen into a composed sleep, which had lasted till six the following morning. The pains in the affected parts, had not, however, altogether disappeared, though they were greatly diminished and allowed him to leave his bed. They now abated almost hourly, and in the course of three days he was again able to resume his work without the further aid of medicine.

TWENTY-FOURTH CASE.*

Christiana Findeissen, a peasant girl of about

* Archiv für die homöop Heilkunst.

twenty years of age, of a strong constitution, and of an active, fiery temperament, fell suddenly ill with acute pains in the limbs, which she hoped to dissipate by the use of some domestic sudorific. Notwithstanding a copious perspiration, the disease increased to such a degree in eight days, that she was obliged to send for medical assistance. Dr. Hartmann now saw her, and found her suffering from violently acute pains in the ankles, shoulders, elbows and neck, all which parts were much swollen, of a bright red colour and nearly immoveable. During the night the pains were much more severe and the least attempt to move, increased them to an insupportable degree. Sleep was impossible from the extreme anxiety and disquiet. There was, too, a constant dry heat of the skin, with a parched white tongue, great thirst and a frequent and full pulse: the bowels had not been opened for two days, and the urine was fiery red and small in quantity. She was extremely impatient, peevish, and dejected.

For this particular form of acute rheumatism there appeared to be no remedy better adapted than bryonia, of which she immediately took a drop of the 15th dilution. For quenching the thirst toast and water, milk and butter milk were allowed, the last being a particularly favourite beverage of the country-people. After two days' absence Dr. Hartmann again visited his patient

and found her quite free from pain, without fever or thirst; she had also had some sleep, and the bowels had been relieved. Movement of the limbs was still difficult, as the swelling had not altogether disappeared. In the next three days it completely subsided and the patient felt herself quite recovered.

V. MISCELLANEOUS CASES.

TWENTY-FIFTH CASE.*

DROPSY.

Adam Klipert of Lauterbach, a poor, dwarfish, hump-backed linen-weaver, forty years of age, was attacked in the evening without any known cause by severe shivering, followed by burning heat, headache, pain in the extremities, oppression at the chest, dry cough and an insatiable thirst. Dr. Rau saw him thirty-six hours after, and found not only his face but his whole body enormously swollen, so that pressure with the finger left an impression in the part. The patient had also obtuse headache, dull eyes, white-furred tongue, and much saliva. The thirst had totally ceased, he complained, however of want of appetite, oppression at the pit of the stomach, frequent griping

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

pain about the navel, which was followed invariably by an evacuation of gelatinized mucus: he had also frequent but mostly ineffectual calls to make water: he was extremely weak, had alternately horripilations and acute pains in his extremities, with coldness of the whole body. He found it difficult to answer the questions put to him, for he could not fix his attention well on one subject; he was also very much alarmed, and his pulse weak and slow. A single dose of a drop of the strong tincture of helleborus niger cured him perfectly in three days.

TWENTY-SIXTH CASE.*

DROPSY.

The day labourer Müller, a man about fifty years of age and a great lover of brandy, but of a robust constitution and from his activity in going messages often employed when dispatch was requisite, suffered in the year 1834 for several weeks from a catarrhal affection with cough and swelling in the feet: he sought no advice, however, till he was reduced to the last extremity. Dr. Rau found him sitting in his arm chair; for owing to the difficulty of breathing he was unable to lie down: he looked cadaverously pale; his lips were blue, his limbs ice-cold, his body distended to the very pit of the stomach, as hard as a stone, and

* Ueber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

the limbs greatly swollen. The mucous expectoration had ceased for eight days past and the nostrils were dry. He had a frequent, short, convulsive cough; the bowels were constipated and the urinary secretion suspended. For some days past he had taken no pleasure in his usual favorite beverage, brandy.

He took immediately a dose of arsenic 30, and on the following day the secretion of urine had increased with evident diminution of all his sufferings. In three days he was able to lie down and to breathe freely. A few days later, the improvement not advancing, he took another dose of arsenic, the effects of which were astonishing, for in eight days he was able again to go about the town and pursue his form er avocations; and he is now in perfect health.

TWENTY-SEVENTH CASE. *

DROPSY.

Philip Bonanns of Grossenbeck, fifty-three years of age, was working as a daily labourer in the summer of 1833 in Wetterau, and usually slept in out-houses upon hay; in consequence of which he caught several severe colds, and at length became so ill as to be obliged to return home. When Dr. Rau saw him on the 31st of September, his

* Uber den Werth des homöop. Heilverfahrens.

feet and legs had already been swollen for upwards of three weeks. For the last eight days the swelling had been gradually extending up to the ribs, and the skin of the scrotum seemed ready to burst: in the abdomen also there was evident fluctuation. His principal complaints were anxiety, palpitation, difficulty of breathing, oppression in the region of the stomach and liver, with want of appetite and some thirst, constipated bowels, diminished secretion of high coloured urine with a burning sensation in passing it, unquiet sleep disturbed by dreams, evening fever with heat of the face and coldness of the extremities, dryness of the skin with a sensation of itching and creeping in the swollen parts. As the disturbed function of the skin seemed to be the first thing to be attended to the patient took a dose of sulphur 30; and first on the 19th, after the urine had begun to flow more copiously and the swelling of the genitals had altogether disappeared, the œdema of the legs alternately rising and falling, he took four globules impregnated with the pure juice of the sambucus. In twenty-four hours the skin became moist, and the urine flowed copiously: at the end of the next twenty-four hours the improvement again standing still, the last remedy was repeated every other evening up to the 9th of October, when the swelling had altogether disappeared. The patient, however, thought

that he still perceived in the evening a trifling swelling about the ankles, and complained much of weakness for which he received a dose of china 12. On the 14th, he complained of some distension and pressure in the region of the liver, and had an itchy eruption on the legs very similar to psoriasis; these symptoms, as also the pale yellow tinge of the countenance, seemed to call for a dose of calcarea, which he took, and in fourteen days after all morbid symptoms had disappeared.

TWENTY-EIGHTH CASE. *

COUGH.

Miss L***., a young lady extremely liable to obstinate chronic catarrhs, had already for upwards of three weeks been again suffering from an attack, which at length, in spite of various domestic remedies, reached such an alarming height as to render medical advice necessary. On the 25th of March, Dr. Rummel found her suffering from constant dry cough, so severe that she frequently passed several nights together without being able to sleep for a moment; during the cough, too, she felt an acute pain in the abdomen, particularly towards the groin, which she was able to mitigate in some degree by supporting the parts with her hands. The cough

* Die Homöopathie. Rummel. p. 93.

seemed to arise principally in the trachea and there was great hoarseness. There was no acute pain in the chest, though during and after the cough there was a feeling of soreness, and at all times of tightness and constriction. The breathing was short and quick, the pulse very frequent and irregular, the heat of the skin very considerable, with often a sensation of chilliness internally; the thirst was great, the appetite null, and her mind extremely irritable and easily annoyed.

Dr. Rummel commenced the treatment with an allopathic remedy, but as the following day there was no improvement, he proceeded to treat the patient homœopathically, and gave her a drop of ignatia 12, which dose, the symptoms rather increasing, was repeated the following day. There was now a great amelioration, and the very next night the sleep was but little disturbed; upon awaking the cough was loose, the fever diminished, and the soreness and pain, altogether relieved. The improvement continued progressing, and on the 31st she was reported as follows:

During the night she sleeps well, but there is morning cough with much though easy expectoration of a yellow colour, like "sputa cocta"; there is still a tightness of the chest but no where pain; the thirst and fever are trifling, so also the appetite; the hoarseness it still great and there is sometimes

a tickling in the windpipe; the cough comes on in paroxysms, and is excited by speaking and moving. The patient now took a drop of ipecacuanha 3, which was followed by the cessation altogether of the cough by day: on the 2nd April there remained only hoarseness, and in the morning easy expectoration and great debility; the appetite was good and the mind composed. A drop of the original tincture of spongia usta, was next exhibited.

On the 7th of April there were no other morbid symptoms than weakness, yellow expectoration in the morning and some little tightness of the chest, for which she took a grain of stannum 6, with much benefit, and subsequently a drop of china 12, after which she gained flesh and recovered her wonted spirits.

TWENTY-NINTH CASE.*

DIARRHŒA.

A man, about forty years of age, previously healthy, was attacked in the night (in the autumn of 1833) with acute griping pain in the bowels, and frequent diarrhœa, which continued the whole day. In the evening Dr. Griesselich, of Carlsruhe, was called to him and found him lying in bed in a

* Hygea, Band III. p. 244.

state of great prostration; he sighed while speaking and complained of alternations of heat and chilliness; the evacuations of the bowels were preceded by griping pains; they were very frequent, and took place in a stream with great vehemence being quite watery; at the same time there was great rumbling in the bowels, with nausea and intolerable thirst. The countenance was much troubled; the pulse frequent and small, the skin (though the patient at the time complained of chilliness) was warm; the appetite was null and the tongue white. Had cholera been in the neighbourhood, it might have been considered as a sample of the disease, such was the depression of the patient and the enormous quantity of the secretion evacuated.

Dr. Griesselich immediately ordered $\frac{1}{2}$ a grain of arsenic to be rubbed up with two drachms of milk sugar and divided into fifteen parts; of which the patient was ordered to take one every hour, till the diarrhœa abated. A small portion of thin almond milk was allowed for drink. After the first dose of arsenic the patient had only six motions more: he then, about midnight, fell into a composed sleep and had no return of the diarrhœa. The next morning Dr. Griesselich found him in every way better, though still weak; the skin was moist and the thirst much diminished. By way of

precaution a few doses more of the medicine were ordered to be taken at long intervals, and then, as no relapse took place, it was discontinued. The recovery was prompt; though the weakness and want of appetite required a few doses of the $\frac{1}{6}$ of a grain of the powder of nux vomica, which fully restored the patient to health.

THIRTIETH CASE.*

UTERINE HEMORRHAGE.

Madame K***, forty-one years of age, of a relaxed habit and a sanguino-choleric temperament, bore a child the fifteenth year of her marriage and had since had three miscarriages. After a suppression of the catamenia for three months, she was suddenly frightened and was immediately attacked by a copious uterine hemorrhage, preceded by severe pain in the loins, and characterized by the discharge of masses of dark coagulated blood. After the evacuation of these clots, a continual discharge of fluid blood took place and had already lasted nineteen weeks in spite of a great variety of allopathic remedies. She now applied to Dr. Stapf, who found her on the 2nd of May as

* Archiv für die homöop. Heilkunst. Band II.

follows: there is still a very copious and continual discharge of very dark-coloured, blackish blood, from the uterus, altogether without pain. In the abdomen, about the navel, there is a sensation as if something alive were moving to and fro. In the left side of the head and forehead there is a beating pain, particularly in the morning, which extends itself to the left eye. The sight is very feeble and as if covered with a mist, and she is occasionally vertiginous, and faints. The appetite is null, and there is constant nausea without vomiting, great prostration of strength and weariness of the limbs, with slight swelling of the feet and acute pains in them, particularly upon first rising from her seat. The pulse is small, quick and weak, with constant chilliness, the sleep disturbed by vivid dreams, and the mind self-willed irritable, and desponding. The bowels are seldom moved and with great difficulty; the complexion is chlorotic and the body emaciated.

The diet having been properly adjusted, the patient took on the 4th of May, at nine in the morning, a drop of the 3rd dilution of crocus. Already on the same day the hemorrhage underwent considerable alteration: the dark-coloured, tenacious blood had become thinner and lighter coloured, and in the following night was much less abundant, and on the morning of the 5th had

more the appearance of water in which flesh had been soaked; at the same time the sensation in the abdomen had quite subsided. The progress being so satisfactory nothing further was done till the 9th of May, when the following symptoms were observed: a very moderate discharge of a light red coloured fluid from the uterus; nausea at the pit of the stomach; constant chilliness; want of appetite; an acute, oppressive pain in the forehead, particularly in the morning; constipation; considerable weariness; swelling of the feet, with acute pains in the soles; and peevishness.

For these symptoms, ipecacuanha appearing to be the most proper remedy, the patient took early the next morning, the 10th of May, a drop of the 3rd dilution of that medicine. The following day the chilliness, the want of appetite and the nausea had considerably diminished, and the discharge had almost entirely ceased; the patient felt herself sensibly stronger, the pulse was fuller; the countenance clearer, and the mind less irritable. There still remained, however, the constipation, the pain in the forehead with nausea upon awaking, and the sense of fullness in the epigastric region. The feet, too, were still swollen and painful.

Nux vomica seeming to be the most appropriate remedy for these symptoms, a drop of the 15th

dilution was given at six o'clock on the evening of the 14th of May. Already the following day all the symptoms, with the exception of the pain and swelling of the feet, were much mitigated, and in the course of a day or two had quite disappeared. The pain in the feet still persisting, the patient took, on the 20th of May, a grain of ferrum 2, after which it subsided, and the health was perfectly restored; the period, too, returning at the proper intervals.

THIRTY-FIRST CASE.*

PARALYSIS.

Joh. Ph. Sch * * *, sixty years of age, residing at Worms. His employment, as messenger to the collector of the taxes, obliged him to be much on foot; in his calling, too, he had become much addicted to the use of spirits and was greatly exposed to atmospheric changes. In the morning of the 26th of October 1833, as he was leaving his home to pursue his usual avocations, he was suddenly seized, at a short distance from his dwelling, with giddiness and fell to the ground. He was assisted to a neighbour's house, where, on account of pain in his head, he supported it

* Hygea. Band II. p. 136.

upon his hands laid upon the table. When he attempted to get up, being in a state of perfect consciousness, his whole right side was found paralyzed, so that, supported by two men, he was with difficulty dragged home. At the moment of the seizure he felt, as it were, an electric shock up the spinal column. When Dr. Heichelheim first saw him, he was perfectly conscious and without headache, and the countenance of its usual pale colour. The whole right side was perfectly paralyzed; neither arm nor foot could he move, and even the sensibility in the paralized parts was so perfectly gone, as not to be affected by the pricking of needles. In the face, over half of the nose and half of the tongue, the sensibility was slight; the angle of the mouth was drawn towards the left ear. The speech was indistinct and lingering; the temperature of the body normal; the pulse between sixty and seventy, somewhat hard, but small; he had at the same time much thirst, and had had no stool for two days.

On the first day he was ordered three globules of the 18th dilution of cocculus, upon which, the following morning, there was some slight sensibility in the paralyzed parts. On the 28th, after a repetition of the cocculus, the improvement became more marked; he could now slowly move the foot and even slightly close the hand; the

speech, too, was more distinct. The bowels still constipated. An injection of warm water and linseed oil was now given and four globules of nux vomica 18. The disease, however, remained stationary, and a dose of phosphorus and two of rhus toxicodendron were administered, but without any alteration.

At length, on the 23rd of November, a drop of the 1st solution of cocculus was exhibited, and the following day there was great improvement. The patient could now get up and walk about the chamber with a stick, and move the hand with much greater facility. The convalescence after this proceeded rapidly, and in a few days, without the aid of further medicine, the functions of the paralyzed parts were perfectly re-established, and the patient walked out on the 30th of November without any support.

THIRTY-SECOND CASE.*

FROM HAHNEMANN.

A country inn-keeper, of firm fibre and well built body, with a healthy ruddy countenance and somewhat projecting eyes, was attacked almost every morning upon awaking with an anxious feeling about the epigastric region, which in a

* Hahnemann's Kleine Schriften. Band I, p. 196.

few hours extended to the chest with a sensation of constriction so great, as at times to stop the breathing. From the chest, after the lapse of a few hours, it proceeded to fix upon the region of the larynx, threatening suffocation, (during which deglutition of solid or fluid substances was impossible). Towards the setting of the sun the malady abandoned these parts to occupy the head with morose, desponding and suicidal thoughts; till, at length, towards ten o'clock, sleep took possession of the patient with the disappearance of all his morbid symptoms.

The remarkable similarity of the symptoms in this patient with those excited in healthy individuals by the action of veratrum, induced Hahnemann to prescribe three grains of the powdered root of this plant every morning, which the patient continued to take for four weeks with the gradual disappearance of all his symptoms. The disease had already affected the patient for four years.

This is one of those remarkable cases published by Hahnemann in the year 1796, in Hufeland's Journal of Practical Medicine. In another case of obstinate cholic, he exhibited the same sub-

stance in four grain doses with a similar result. In a very remarkable case of puerperal mania he prescribed it with the same excellent effects in half grain doses. All these cases he adduced as examples of the treatment of disease upon the principle 'similia similibus curantur'. The quantum of the dose, therefore, is purely a practical question, and in whatever way determined, can in no manner alter the principle upon which the medicine has been selected. In the case just quoted, too, we see nothing of the absurd practice of waiting till the patient again becomes worse before a second dose is exhibited, which has also, and with as little reason, been made an essential element in the homœopathic method. Let practitioners, therefore, forget that such absurdities have been engrafted upon Homœopathy, and remember that it is the application of the principle that is the life and soul of the doctrine; and that the dose and its repetition still is, and probably long will remain a disputed point, upon which ideas will be entertained as various as is the susceptibility of patients and the minds of practitioners. For myself, the question is resolved by the collation of the innumerable cases which have been published, where doses of different strengths have been used, and by the results of my own experiments, which have fully convinced me that the most successful

issues are obtained with moderate doses,—the 1st, 3rd, 6th and occasionally the 12th dilutions; and that, though there are cases when much higher dilutions are more or less efficient, they are by no means either necessary or equally efficient in cutting short morbid processes; indeed, the mere inspection of the different results obtained by extremely minute, and by moderate doses in the above cases, must suffice to convince any unprejudiced mind of the superiority of the method here recommended.*

* It would seem, too, that even Hahnemann himself has abandoned the higher dilutions, as I have before me a list of sundry medicines, with the strength of the dilution, furnished by him to an English gentleman for his private use, and I find that there is not one, however powerful the medicine, in a higher number than eighteen. Now it cannot for a moment be supposed that Hahnemann furnishes private individuals with medicines more powerful than those he uses himself. Let his decillionth disciples look to this, for, I fear, they are no longer treading in the steps of their master; but more particularly let the editors of the 'Bibliothèque Homœopathique' look to it, for they have ventured most unwarrantably to attack Dr. S—— of London, before Dr. S—— had even published an opinion on the subject:—a proceeding equally uncalled for and reprehensible.

APPENDIX II.

A BRIEF NOTICE OF THE LIFE OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN, M.D., WITH A LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL WORKS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

Samuel Hahnemann, the founder of the homœopathic system of medicine, was born at Meissen, in Saxony, in the year 1755; he is, therefore, now in his eighty-first year. His father, Gottfried Hahnemann, was a painter of china at the celebrated manufactory at that place. In his twelfth year young Hahnemann was sent to the public school of his native town, where he was soon distinguished by the special notice of the head-master, Dr. Müller; who charged him with the instruction of the junior class in the elements of the Greek language, and allowed him at all times free access to his books and conversation.

Having completed his elementary studies, and being provided with the most honourable certificates of his progress, Hahnemann, in the year 1775, entered himself as a student of the University of Leipsig. His whole fortune at this time consisting in twenty dollars, his father being unable to

furnish him with more; he at first supported himself by giving lessons to a young Greek in the French and German languages, and afterwards by translating several English works; amongst which are mentioned G. Nugent's Versuch über die Wasserschen, 1777; J. Stedman's Physiologische Versuche und Beobachtungen, 1777; and Ball's Neuere Heilkunst, 2 vols. 1777—80.*

From his very limited means, Hahnemann was only able to attend those lectures which were most essential to him; though subsequently, through the kind interference of some friends, most of the professors granted him free admission to their courses.

At this period the University of Leipsig possessed no clinical school; Hahnemann, therefore, burning with desire to consecrate himself to practical medicine, determined to proceed to Vienna, where the clinical school under Quarin had attained a high degree of celebrity. Under the auspices of this celebrated professor, he completed his practical education, and is said to have been so highly esteemed by Quarin, as to have been the only pupil who obtained admittance to his private patients. At length, however, his pecuniary re-

* Nugent, An Essay on Hydrophobia, London 1753. Stedman, Physiological Essays and Observations, 8vo. Edinb. 1769. Ball, the modern practice of Physic 2 v. 8vo. London, 1769.

sources being quite exhausted, he went to Herrmannstadt, and entered the service of M. Von Bruchenthal, Governor of Siebenbürgen, as family physician and librarian, though he had not yet graduated. He practiced there for upwards of a year, when, having overcome his pecuniary difficulties, he proceeded to the University of Erlangen, where on the 10th of August 1779 he defended his inaugural dissertation under the title of " Conspectus adfectuum spasmodicorum etiologicus et therapeuticus," and took his degree.

From love to his native country he now returned to Saxony, and first settled at Hettstadt, in the district of Mansfeld, but soon after left it and went to Dessau, where he seems to have given himself up to the study of chemistry, and to making short excursions for the purpose of elucidating difficult points in mineralogy and metallurgy. It was about this period that he published his treatises on soluble quicksilver, on the adulteration of wines, on calcarea sulphurata, and on the detection of arsenic in cases of poisoning.

In the year 1781 he accepted the trifling appointment of district physician at Gommern near Magdeburg; where he seems to have principally supported himself by the translation of Cullen's Practice of physic and other foreign works: he also there married the daughter of an apothecary.

The active mind of Hahnemann, however, could ill brook the want of scientific resources, the natural consequence of a country residence ; he, therefore, after a residence of two years and a half at Gommern, determined to repair to Dresden, where his friendship with the district physician Wagner, Adelung the librarian, and other literary persons offered him a better opportunity of pursuing his studies.

Impelled by an unquenchable thirst for knowledge, in 1789 he again returned to Leipsic, that he might once more be near the emporium of Saxon learning, and was soon after named a member of the Agricultural Society of Leipsic, and of the Academical Society of Mayence. It was about this period that he first formed the idea of curing diseases homœopathically, which, henceforward, seems to have engrossed all the energies of his mind. He did not, however, at this time make any long stay at Leipsic, but moved about from place to place, till the year 1811 when he returned to that town with the view of giving academical lectures upon his new method. To enable him to do this it was necessary for him to defend publicly a dissertation on some subject, for which he chose the ' Helleborismus ' of the ancients. From this period to the year 1820, he continued to reside at Leipsic, and with the assistance of a few friends pursued with unremitting

ardour his researches upon the action of medicines on the healthy œconomy.

His residence here on this occasion would appear to have been everything but agreeable; for, worn out at length by the incessant attacks of his enemies, and disgusted by the indignities which he had daily to encounter, he retired to Cöthen, where he was immediately appointed privy councillor and physician to the reigning duke. He continued to reside there without interruption in the prosecution of his researches, till the year 1835, when, being a widower, he again ventured, in his eightieth year, to enter into matrimonial bonds with a French lady, and even to accompany her to Paris; where he is now residing in the perfect enjoyment of his faculties, and with the gratifying knowledge of the daily increasing reputation of his method in all parts of the civilized world.

We shall now proceed to give a tolerably complete list of the different works which have appeared upon the subject of Homœopathy; whether for or against the doctrine, in which we shall principally follow the work of Dr. Braun, making such additions as may be requisite.

(1) S. Hahnemann. Kleine medicinische Schrif-

ten, edited by Dr. Stapf, 2 Bände. Dresden und Leipzig, 1829. A collection of various papers which have appeared in different periodicals, or small treatises which have been published separately but are now out of print. They are for the most part interesting as regards the historical development of Homœopathy.

(2) S. Hahnemann. Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis, sive in sano corpore humano observatis. tom. II, Leipzig, 1803. Also republished by Dr. Quin in London.

(3) S. Hahnemann. Organon der rationellen Heilkunst, 1ste Aufl. Dresden, 1810. This work has since undergone considerable alterations, and has now reached the fifth edition. It has been translated in French, Italian, Hungarian and English.

(4) S. Hahnemann. Reine Arzneimittellehre, 6 vols. The second edition has been augmented with many new symptoms. Most of the volumes, besides the pathogenetic symptoms of the remedies, contain also a particular treatise upon some medical subject. This extensive work has also been translated into French and Italian, and the first two volumes into Latin.

(5) S. Hahnemann. Die Chronischen Krankheiten, ihre eigenthümliche Natur und homöopathische Heilung, Leipzig und Dresd. 1828. 4 Bde. also translated into the French and English languages. A second edition is publishing with

some alterations. The first volume contains his famous Psora Theory, with general rules for the treatment of chronic diseases; the others the pathogenetic symptoms of his so called antipsoric remedies.

(6) S. Hahnemann, Die Allœopathie. Ein Wort der Warnung für Kranke aller Art, Leipzig, 1831. A violent tirade against the old school, full of the grossest and most personal invectives, which has rather injured than done good to the cause of Homœopathy.

(7) Hartlaub und Trinks. Reine Arzneimittellehre, 2 Bände, Leipzig, 1828—1831. This work may be considered as a continuation of Hahnemann's Materia Medica.

(8) Hartlaub und Trinks. Annalen der homöopatischen Klinik, 2 Bände, Leipzig, 1830—31. The object of this work is the advancement of practical knowledge by the relation of cases, and the publication of practical treatises upon the treatment of disease.

(9) Hartlaub. Systematische Darstellung der reinen Arzneiwirkungen, zum Gebrauch für homöopathische Aerzte. 1ter bis 9ter Theil, Leipzig, 1825—29. The three last parts are given out in conjunction with Trinks. To facilitate the search after a remedy, the symptoms are arranged systematically.

(10) Caspari. Bibliothek für die homöopathische

Medicin, und Materia medica, 3 Bände, Leipzig, 1827—28. The first volume has the title : Die homœopathische Pathologie ; the second volume : Die allgemeine homœopathische Diagnostik , and the third volume : Die allgemeine homœopathische Therapie. Each volume also contains a Treatise either on Mesmerism, Electricity, Galvanism or Magnetism.

(11) Caspari. Untersuchungen über die specifischen Heilkräfte der Buchenkohle, und deren Anwendung gegen Krankheiten, Leipzig, 1828.

(12) Caspari. Homœopathische Dispensatorium, Leipzig, 1825. An improved edition has been since published by Dr. Hartmann and a translation into Latin, by Dr. Quin of London : Pharmacopæa homœopathica.

(13) Weber. Systematische Darstellung der reinen Arzneiwirkungen. Braunschweig, 1831—33. Another work to facilitate the choice of a remedy for any particular form of disease. The remedies are arranged according to the different parts of the body. It has been translated into French by Peschier of Geneva.

(14) Schweikert. Materialien zu einer vergleichenden Heilmittellehre zum Gebrauch für homöopatisch heilende Aerzte, 4 Abtheilungen, Leipzig, 1826—28. Another attempt of the same kind ; it is, however, but little advanced.

(15) Rückert. Systematische Darstellung aller bis jetzt gekannten homœopatischen Arzneien, in ihren reinen Wirkungen auf den gesunden menschlichen Körper, 2te Aufl., 2 Bände, Leipzig. This may be considered as an improvement upon Hartlaub, Weber and Schweikert. The substances are arranged under the different organs, and follow each other in alphabetical order.

(16) Rückert. Kurze Uebersicht der Wirkungen homöopathischer Arzneien auf den menschlichen Körper, mit Hinweisung zu deren Anwendung in verschiedenen Krankheitsformen. 2te Aufl. 1834, Leipzig, 2 Bände. This is an alphabetical arrangement of the various substances of the materia medica, with their action on the healthy organism, useful remarks on their application in disease, and many notes by Hartmann. It is a good work for beginners.

(17) Bönninghausen. Beiträge zur Erkenntniss der Eigenthümlichkeiten aller bisher vollständig geprüften homöopath. Arzneien, in Betreff der Erhöhung oder Verminderung ihrer Wirkung nach Tageszeit und Umständen u. s. w. Münster, 1831.

(18) Albrecht. Ars medendi homœopathica, ejusque cultores medicamenta ipsi preparantes coram tribunali juris et politiæ medicæ, Dissertatio. Leipsig, 1828. There is also a German translation.

(19) Tittmann. Die Homöopathie in staatspolizeilicher Hinsicht, Meissen, 1829. These two works defend the right of homœopathic practitioners to dispense their own medicines.

(20) Hartlaub. Tabellen für die practische Medizin nach homöopathischen Grundsätzen. A laborious attempt to arrange the pathogenetic effects of medicines in a tabular form, which will probably never be completed. Leipzig, 1830.

(21) Gross. Die homöopatische Heilkunst, und ihr Verhältniss zum Staate, Leipzig, 1829. It treats of the advantages which the state may derive from the homœopathic method.

(22) Gross. Diätetisches Handbuch für Gesunde und Kranke, mit vorzüglicher Berücksichtigung der homöopathischen Heilkunst. Leipzig, 1824. Contains the rules for homœopathic diet.

(23) Caspari. Diätetischer Katechismus. Leipzig, 1825. Hartmann has published a revision of this, under the title of: Handbuch der Diätetik nach homöopath. Grundsatzen. Leipzig, 1830.

(24) Hartmann. Diätetik für Kranke, welche der homöopath. Behandlung sich unterwerfen. Dresden und Leipzig, 1830.

(25) Rein homöopathisches Kochbuch, oder Anweisung zur Bereitung von 120 schmackhaften Suppen, u. s. w. für Kranke, die sich homöo-

patisch heilen lassen. Dresden, 1830. A useless composition on homœopathic cookery.

(26) Hartlaub. Die Kunst die Gesundheit zu erhalten und das Leben zu verlängern. Leipzig, 1831. An attempt to establish rules for the regimen and diet of healthy individals.

(27) Hartlaub. Kurzer Abriss der homöopath. Heilmethode zur Belehrung für Laien. Leipzig, 1829. Also, by the same author, another popular work entitled: Katechismus der Homöopathie. 3te Aufl. 1829.

(28). Die Homöopathie nach ihren Hauptzügen populär entwickelt von einem Nichtarzte, mit einigen Bemerkungen eines Arztes, Braunschw. 1829.

(29) Briefe eines Homöopathisch-geheilten an die künftigen Widersacher der Homöopathie. Heidelberg. 1829. It contains four letters by the talented Jochmann, and may be read with advantage by both homœopathic and allopathic practitioners.

(30) Caspari. Homöopathischer Haus-und Reisearzt. 3te Aufl. Leipz. 1834. The last edition has been edited and much improved by Hartmann. It is perhaps the best popular work of the kind.

(31) Hartmann. Practische Erfahrungen im Gebiete der Homöopathie. The first number has

also the title: Ueber die Anwendung der Nux vomica in Krankheiten. Leipzig 1828. The second number: Ueber die Anwendung der Arzneien, Aconitum napellus, Bryonia alba und Mercurius in Krankheiten. Leipzig 1835. A useful publication which it is to be hoped will be continued by the author.

(32) Hartmann. Therapie acuter Krankheitsformen nach homöopath. Grundsätzen. 2te. Aufl. 2. Bände. Leipzig. 1834. This is the first attempt at a practice of physic upon homœopathic principles. It will be found very useful for those who are entering on the study of homœopathy, as the choice of remedies is in general good, though the doses are under-rated.

(33) Trinks. Die Homöopathie. Ein Sendschreiben an Hufeland. Dresden 1830. It was occasioned by an article in Hufeland's Journal for January 1830, which apparently seems in contradiction with what Hufeland had previously written in favour of Homœopathy.

(34) Bigel. Examen théorique et pratique de la méthode curative du Dr. Hahnemann, nommée Homœopathie. 3 tom. Varsovie 1827—28. The author was physician to the late Grand Duke Constantine and first became acquainted with the system in 1824 on a tour in Germany.

(35) Bergmann. Anweisung die venerischen

Krankheiten zu heilen, mit vorzüglicher Berücksichtigung der bis jetzt unübertroffenen Methode Hahnemanns und dessen Systems. Leipzig 1824.

(36) Caspari. Meine Erfahrungen in der Homöopathie. Leipzig 1823. The author was originally an allopathic physician, and here gives his testimony in favour of Homœopathy.

(37) Gutmann. Die Behandlung der Zähne und des Zahnefleisches. Leipzig 1828. mit 3 color. Kupfert. The diseases of the teeth upon homœopathic principles.

(38) Schwickert. Quæstiones de salutare methodi homœopathicæ in morbis curandis effectu, exemplis prosperimi successus confirmato. Dissertatio inaug. med. Leipzig, 1832. The author is the son of Dr. Schweihert, late director of the Homœopathic hospital at Leipzig.

(39) Gulkowsky. De Homöopathia, Dissert. inaug. Cracoviæ, 1829. Dedicated to the rector of the university. It contains a tolerably complete view of the principles of Homœopathy, its diet and the manner of preparing the medicines.

(40) Gross. Ueber das homöopathische Heilprinzip. Heidelberg, 1825. A sensible little pamphlet, which takes a liberal view of Homœopathy.

(41) Heinroth. Antiorganon. Leipzig, 1825.

This work called forth a long reply from Dr. Gross, a homœopathic practitioner, which was published as a supplementary number to the first five volumes of the Homöopathische Archiv.

(42) Kaiser. Die homöopath. Heilkunst im Einklange mit der zeitherigen Medicin, und Gesetzen derselben untergeordnet. Erlangen, 1829. A very moderate opponent of Homœopathy: the title shews the tendency of the work.

(43) Jörg. Kritische Hefte für Aerzte und Wundärzte 1s. 2s. und 3s. Leipzig, 1822. A vain attempt to check the progress of Homœopathy: the arguments are fully refuted in the first vol. of the Homöop. Archiv.

(44) Jörg. Materialien zu einer künftigen Heilmittellehre. Leipzig, 1825. 1r. Band. The result of experiments with medicines on healthy individuals, by Professor Jörg of Leipsic, with the view of establishing the correctness of the principle "contraria contrariis;" they prove, however, just the reverse or that "similia similibus curantur."

(45) Grohmann. Dissert. sistens animadversiones in homœopathiam, Viennæ, 1825. Containing the usual ingredients of an attack upon Homœopathy.

(46) Sprengel C. Prolusio de doctrina homœopathica. Halle, 1825.

(47) Hufeland. Die Schutzkraft der Belladonna

gegen das Scharlachfieber. Berlin. 1826. The favourable results of the experiments of many practitioners upon this subject.

(48) Wildberg. Einige Worte über das Scharlachfieber, und den Gebrauch der Belladonna als Schutzmittel gegen dasselbe. Leipzig, 1826. Of a directly opposite tendency to the preceding work of Hufeland.

(49) Schwarze. De Belladonna scarlatinæ presidio dissert. Leipzig, 1827. Contains a collection of the most important arguments for and against the protecting power of the belladonna in scarlet-fever.

(50) Mückisch. Die Homöopathie in ihrer Würde als Wissenschaft und Kunst dargestellt. Wien, 1826. Proceeds upon the erroneous view that Homœopathy has a purely speculative basis: in the fifth vol. of the Homöopath. Archiv, it has been ably answered by Dr. Hartlaub.

(51) Neitsch. Bemerkungen über Homöopathie, vorzüglich fur Nichtärzte. Hanau, 1826. A feeble attempt to influence the public against Homœopathy by a false interpretation of Hufeland's opinion.

(52) Rau. Ueber den Werth des homöopath. Heilverfahrens. 2te. Aufl. Heidelb. u. Leipzig, 1835. The first edition was published in 1824 and contained the results of Rau's first experiments on

the homœopathic method, after twenty-two years' experience of the old method. The last edition is greatly improved and shews that his conviction of the superiority of Homœopathy is daily becoming more firmly established. This work merits the strongest recommendation.

(53) Rau. Ideen zur wissenschaftlichen Begründung des Systems der homöopathischen Heilkunst. Giessen, 1834. An interesting endeavour to reconcile the facts of Homœopathy with theoretical speculations.

(54) Rau. Ueber die Erkenntniss und Heilung des Nervenfiebers. Darmstadt, 1829. The last ten pages only treat of homœopathy, the superiority of which he acknowledges in the treatment of nervous fevers.

(55) Rummel. Die Homœopathie von ihrer Licht und Schattenseite. Leipz. 1826. Rummel was two years previously an allopathic practitioner, and in this work first announced the result of his experiments with the new method: he has since become one of the warmest defenders of homœopathy, as he is also one of its most rational advocates.

(56) Sahmen. Ueber die gegenwärtige Stellung der Homöopathie zur bisherigen Heilkunde. Dorpat, 1825. An attempt to reconcile the old with new system.

(57) Sachs. Versuch zu einem Schlussworte ueber Hahnemanns Homöopathie-system. Leipz. 1826. A purely theoretical attack upon the system which leaves the facts altogether untouched.

(58) Schultz. Die Medicin des Theophras tu Paracelsus, oder die Homöobiotik; historisch, vergleichend, systematisch und als Quell der Homöopathik dargestellt. Berlin, 1831. In an historical point of view an interesting work, though the attempt to depreciate Hahnemann's merit by such means is pitiful in the extreme.

(59) Simon. Samuel Hahnemann, Pseudomessias medicus κατ' ἐξοχην der Verdünner; oder kritische Ab und Aufschwemmung des homöopath. Augiasstalles genannt Organon der Heilkunst; auch homoöpath. Heilkunst genannt. Hamburg, 1830.

(60) Simon. Der unsterblichen Narrheit Samuelis Hahnemanni, pseudomessias medici scabiosi, anderer Theil; oder dessen Viergespann von den chronischen Krankheiten; der unumstössliche Beweis, dass die psora, zu deutsch: Krätze, die eigentlich Erbsünde des Menschengeschlechts ist. Hamburg, 1833. The titles sufficiently betray the tendency of these works: it is difficult to conceive how any man belonging to a gentlemanly profession can descend to such gross personalities.

(61) Wedekind. Prüfung des homöopath. Systems des Hrn. Dr. Hahnemann. Darmstadt, 1825.

A purely theoretical examination containing nothing new.

(62) Wildberg. Einige Worte über die homöopathische Heilart, zur Belehrung gebildeter Zeitgenossen. Leipz. 1830. Alarmed at the favourable reception of homœopathy by the public, the author makes a fruitless attempt to stem the torrent.

(63) Werke der Finsterniss von Dr. Th.... Altenburg, 1824. A tolerable collection of the various tales circulated at Leipzic amongst the opponents of homœopathy; which merely tend to prove that there are fools among the advocates of the new as well as of the old school.

(64) Schubert. Kann der genaue Kenner der Homöopathie mit gutem Gewissenrein homoöpathisch verfahren? Ein Beitrag zur Würdigung des dieser Lehre neuerdings gemachten Vorwurfs der Unzulänglichkeit. Leipz. 1833.

(65) Fränkel. Das homöopath. System in seinem Zusammenhange mit der Geschichte der Medizin und dem jetzigen Zeitgeiste, in Folge practischer Prüfung desselben dargestellt. Leipz. 1833. An attempt to shew the connexion of Homœopathy with the philosophical spirit of the age and with the history of medicine generally: not without interest.

(66) Gross. Das Verhalten der Mutter und des Säuglings vom Augenblicke der Empfängniss an bis

zu dem Zeitabschnitte wo sie Letztern entwöhnt, in diätetischer und heilkundiger Rücksicht. Lipz. 1833.

(67) Jahrbücher der homöopathischen Heil-und Lehranstalt zu Leipzig. Herausgegeben von den Inspectoren derselben 1s. 2s. und 3s. Heft. Leipz. 1833—35. Contains the results obtained in the homœopathic clinic at Leipsic.

(68) Rückert. Die Hautkrankheiten, oder Systematische Darstellung der verschiedenen Ausschläge nach ihrer Form. u. s. w. bearbeitet auf homöopath. Weise. Leipz. 1833. A useless composition.

(69) Vertheidigung der vom Dr. Hahnemann aufgefundenen homöoph. Heilart durch verbürgte und auffallende Thatsachen, von einem Nichtarzte. Leipz. 1820. Said to be written by professor Lindner.

(70) Die Medizin unserer Tage in ihrer Vervollkommnung durch das homöop. Heilsystem, von Dr. Braun. Leipz. 1834. A clear but exaggerated view of Homœopathy.

(71) Zeroni. Ueber Heilkunde, Allöopathie und Homœopathie. Eine Skizze für Aerzte und Nichtärzte. Manheim, 1834. One of the usual superficial attacks upon Homœopathy bearing evidence of the greatest ignorance.

(72) Die Hauptsätze der Hahnemannschen

Lehre, mit Rücksicht auf die Praxis, betrachtet von Dr. F. L Schrœn. Erlangen, 1834. The writer recognizes the truth and immense importance of the homœopathic principle, but rejects the theoritical subtleties of Hahnemann's doctrines. An able work.

(73) Wrelen. Die homöopathischen Arzneien in Hauptsymptom-Gruppen. Leipz. 1834. A new Materia Medica in alphabetical order. A second edition has already appeared and may be consulted with advantage.

(74) Kampf und Sieg der Homöopathie, oder Reinarzneilehre bei den badischen und hessendarmstädtischen Ständeversammlungen. Leipz. 1834. Contains much interesting matter and is worthy of an attentive perusal.

(75) Vollständige Sammlung aller Verhandlungen und Actenstüche der Kammern Badens und Darmstadts über die Ausübung des homöopathischen Heilverfahrens, nebst zwei Vorworten und vielen Noten von Dr. Griesselich. Carlsruhe, 1834. May be read as a supplement to the preceding work.

(76) Kürze Uebersicht der homöopathischen Heilkunst, ihrer allmäligen Entwickelung und jetzigen Ausbildung, von C. Hering, M.D. Philadelphia, 1833. An occasional discourse.

(77) Briefe über Homœopathie, von Dr. Attomyr.

3 Hefte. Leipzig, 1833-34. Contains an account of the progress of Homœopathy in Austria and a good number of interesting practical notices and cases, mixed up with much that is worthless.

(78) Allöopathie und Homöopathie Hand in Hand, von Dr. Kretschmar. Leipzig, 1835. A clumsy attempt to combine the old with the new method: the work, however, contains many interesting philosophical views of disease.

(79) Die Arzneigewächse der homöopatische Heilkunst, Naturgetreu dargestellt und ausführlich beschrieben, von Dr E. Winkler, 13 Lieferungen. Leipzig, 1834—35. A useful publication.

(80) Homöopathie und Leben. Zur Berherzigung für die Laien in der Homöopathie. Mit einem Vorworte von Dr. G. W. Gross. Leipzig, 1834. Said to be the production of a lady. The subject is essentially discussed under two heads, Allopathy and Homœopathy, of both of which very exaggerated views are taken though in opposite directions.

(81) Denkwürdigkeiten in der ärztlichen Praxis, von Dr. Joh. Hein Kopp. 1ster und 2ter Band. Frankfurt, 1830—32. This work created a great sensation in Germany from the reputation of the author as an intelligent practitioner of the old school. The first volume contains the result of many years practice of the old method, for which he was much lauded;

the second proclaims the importance of Hahnemann's discoveries and was violently assailed by the self same critics. The author seems to have imbibed the strange notion that Homœopathy and decillionth-doses are one and the same thing,—a monstrous error.

(82) Die Homöopathie und Herr Kopp. Eine Kritik der Schrift des Letzteren über Erstere, nebst einem Sendschreiben an Herrn Dr. Carus, von Dr. L. W. Sachs, Professor der Medicin in Königsberg. Leipzig, 1834. A fruitless attempt to destroy the facts contained in the preceding work, by theoretical arguments, which soon drew forth the following masterly reply:

(83) Der Sachsenspiegel, Freimuthige Wörte über die Medicin des Herrn Ritter Sachs und Hahnemanns, von Dr. L. Griesselich. Carlsruhe, 1835. Well worth the perusal of every one engaged in the examination of the subject.

(84) Die Cholera, mit den besten Erfolge bekämpft durch die homœopathische Kurart. Dargestellt vom einem Freunde des öffentlicher Wohles. Bremen, 1835. The results of the treatment of cholera by different individuals collected in one work.

(85) Praktische Erfahrung im Gebiete der Homöopathie, von Dr. Ludwig Heyne. Leipzig, 1834. Contains the announcement of several

new remedies; unfortunately, however, the book has lost all authority, since the discovery that it is by the same author as the following:

(86) Homöopatisches Heilverfahren in chirurgischen Krankheiten, von Dr. Julius Theodor Hofbauer, 1ster und 2ter Theil; being both published under a feigned name. The last work has been unsparingly and ably criticized by Dr. Trinks in the Hygea.

(86) Vollständige Bibliotek, oder encyklopädisches Reallexicon der gesammten theor. and prakt. Homöopathie, zum Gebrauch für Aerzte. Leipzig, 1835. The first three volumes are published. There are two great objections to this work: first, it is too soon for a work of this kind on Homœopathy; and secondly, if published at all, each practical article should have been signed by the author.

(88) Kritische Bemerkungen über den gegenwärtigen Standpunkt der Homöopathie. Von Dr. Endres. Ulm, 1835. An advocate for the union of the old with the new method, though possessing no practical knowledge of the latter.

(89) Erfahrungen aus dem Gebiete der Thierheilkunde. Von einem prakt. Landwirthe. Düsseldorf, 1835. An intelligent little work of a very practical tendency, being the best work on the treatment of the diseases of animals.

(90) Erfahrungen über Homöopathie, von Dr. C. Friedheim. Berlin, 1835. An attempt to injure Homœopathy by the relation of a few cases miserably treated by a Dr. Reisig of Berlin. As reasonable a process as it would be to adduce the blunders of some dozen allopathists to prove that the old system is good for nothing.

(91) Ueber die Homöopathie, von Dr. Stieglitz Hanover, 1835. The author sets out with the assertion that it is not to be expected that any one should try the new method practically, seeing that the principles are so absurd. This work called forth a reply from the able pen of Dr. Griesselich, entitled:

(92) Des Sachsenpiegels anderer Theil. Nebst Bemerkungen über die Herren D.D. Gmelin, F. Jahn und Damerow. Not only in a critical point of view are these two works of Dr. Griesselich deserving of every attention, but as containing an able discussion of some of the difficult questions connected with Homœopathy.

(93) Critik der Principien der Homöopathie, von F. G. Gmelin, Professor der Medicin. The title sufficiently indicates its theoretical tendency: it is answered in the above work of Griesselich.

(94) Die Medizin unserer Zeit nach ihren Stillstehen uud Vorwärtschreiten, mit besondere Rücksicht auf Homöopathie, von Dr. Klose. Leipzig,

1835. A moderate criticism of the homœopathic method, with much that is worthy of consideration.

(95) Ueber den Werth der Heilmethode des kalten Wassers und ihr Verhältniss zur Homöopathie, von Dr. T. E. Kurz, Leipzig, 1835.

(96) Beobachtungen und Erfahrungen über die Ruhr und das Scharlachfieber. Nebst Bemerkungen über das homöopatische Heilverfahren. Von Dr. Fr. Pauli, Leipzig, 1835.

(97) Die Homöopathie von praktischer Seite beleuchtet, von Dr. F. Lesser, Berlin, 1835. A work composed of the usual allopathic ingredients when discussing this subject, viz: gross personalities, great misrepresentation, and the selection of all the blundering cures attempted by decillionth practitioners.

(98) Ueber Gegensatz, Wendepunkt und Ziel der heutigen Physiologie und Medicin, zur Vermittlung der Extreme, besonders der Allopathie und Homöopathie. In zwei Theilen. Erster Theil: Enwicklungsgeschichte der Physiologie und Medizin. Von J. A. Werber, Professor der Medizin an der Universität zu Freiburg. Stuttgard und Leipzig, 1835. The first part only of this work has as yet made its appearance: it contains a highly philosophical view of the development and intimate connection of the various systems of medicine from

the earliest period up to the present time, with a just estimate of the importance of Hahnemann's discoveries. In the second part, the learned professor promises a scientific development of the homœopathic doctrine. The work is of high interest and ought to be in the hands of every medical man who can read German.

(99) Handbuch der Haupt-Anziegen für die richtige Wahl der homöopatischen Heilmittel. Von G. H. G. Jahr. 2te Ausgabe. Düsseldorf, 1835. Of the first edition of this work, there are two French translations, one in 8vo. and the other in two volumes 18mo; the latter contains several useful additions, though it is still very defective when compared with the second German edition, of which a new translation is much wanted. This is probably upon the whole, the best practical work upon the Materia Medica, though nothing can be worse than the way in which the individual symptoms are grouped together: it is to be oped that this will be corrected in the next edition and that a mere alphabetical repertorium will be substituted for the present one.

(100) Systematisch-alphabetisches Repertorium der Homöopath. Arzneien, in zwei Theilen, von Dr. C. von Bönninghausen. Münster, 1833—5. This would certainly have been the most useful repertorium extant, had it not been for the absurd

distinction of remedies in antipsoric and non-antipsoric, which gives the practitioner the trouble of consulting two volumes instead of one—hence perhaps it is little used.

(101) Versuch über die Verwandtschaften der homöopath. Arzneien, nebst einer abgekürzten Uebersicht ihrer Eigenthümlichkeiten und Hauptwirkungen, von Dr. C. von Bönninghausen. Münster, 1836. May be considered as a supplement to the preceding work, and is not without merit.

(102) Der homöopatische Rathgeber bei allen Krankheiten der Menschen. Alphabetisch geordnet von Wrelen und D. H****. Leipzig, 1836. An attempt at what is much wanted, a good alphabetical repertorium, as a sort of key to the Materia Medica. The excessive repetition and want of method renders it nearly useless.

(103) Ueber Bedeutung und Werth der Homöopathie. Ein Vermittelungsversuch zwischen ihr und der gesammten Medezin, von Dr. J. M. Leupoldt, Professor der Medizin in Erlangen, 1834. A sensible attempt to reconcile the old with the new method, but without sufficient knowledge of practical Homœopathy.

(104) Die Allöopathie und Homöopathie verglichen in ihren Principien, von C. A. Eschenmayer, Professor in Tübingen, 1834. The learned

professor attempts to shew the superiority of Homœopathy and developes its theoretical side.

(105) Die Homöopathie. Von Hufeland. Berlin, 1831. A short pamphlet containing Hufeland's declaration of faith in regard to Homœopathy. It seems that he had previously spoken too favourably of it, and is here anxious to correct the impression that his apostacy had given rise to.

(106) Ueber den Ursprung und den Werth der Homöopathie. Eine Skizze von Dr. S. Hahn. Hamburg, 1834. A sensible little production.

(107) Skizzen aus der Mappe eines reisenden Homöopathen, von Dr. L. Griesselich. Carlsruhe, 1832. An interesting sketch of the author's tour through Germany with the view of visiting the principal Homœopathic practitioners.

(108) Kleine Frescogemälde aus dem Arcaden der Heilkunst. 1te und 2te Wand. Von Dr. L. Griesselich. Carlsruhe, 1835. A witty, clever production like every other of this author.

(110) Universal-Register der homöopath. Journalistik, von Dr. J. Hirsch. Leipzig, 1836. A useful index to cases and practical remarks contained in various homœopathic journals and other works.

(111) Repertorium der gesammten homöopath. Journalistik, von Dr. St.***. Leipzig, 1836. A work upon the same principle as the preceding;

including also the diseases of animals, but in other respects not so complete.

(112) Der Milzbrand, und deren sicherstes Heilmittel, von Dr. G. A. Weber. Leipzig, 1834. Containing the remarkable results obtained by the treatment of the pestilential carbuncle in animals by the exhibition of anthracine prepared homœopathically; a powerful corroboration of the truth of the homœopathic principle.

(113) Repertorium für homöopathische Heilungen und Erfahrungen in alphabetisher Ordnung; von J. L. Haas. 2te Ausgabe. Leipzig, 1834. If used as all works of this kind ought to be, viz: as mere indexes to the Materia Medica, it may be considered as a useful compilation. There is also a French translation by Jourdan.

(114) Allœopathy and Homœopathy, by Karl Luther, M. D. Paris, 1836. This work is little more than a translation of Homöopathie und Leben, said to be written by Mrs. Gross. Such compositions do Allopathy some harm, but can do Homœopathy no good.

(115) A Popular View of Homœopathy, by the Rev. Thomas Everest. 2nd edit., London. An earnest and amiable appeal to the public in favour of Homœopathy, but too enthusiastic, from the writer's want of a more intimate practical acquaintance with the subject.

(116) Leçon de Médecine Homœopathique par le Docteur Léon Simon. Paris 1830. An elegant composition which may be read with interest by practitioners of all classes.

(117) Lettre à M. le Ministre de l'instruction publique en réponse au jugement de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur la Doctrine Homœopatique, par le Docteur Léon Simon. Paris 1835.

(118) Doctrine Médicale homœopathique examinée sous les rapports théorique et pratique, par le Dr. H. C. Gueyard. Paris, 1834.

(119) Homœopathie Domestique, ou Guide Médical des Familles, par le Docteur Bigel. Leipzig 1836. Contains tolerably clear indications for the use of a few remedies in some of the most common diseases, and may be useful to the student if combined with the study of the Materia Medica, remembering always to substitute the lower for the high dilutions recommended.

(120) Clinique Homœopathique, ou Recueil de toutes les observations pratiques, publiées jusqu'à nos jours, par le Dr. Beauvais. Paris, 1836. 1ère livraison. A useful compilation.

Besides the above there are many other works and pamphlets of minor importance which have been passed over in silence; some of the best dissertations too, upon various subjects connected with the practice of the new method, are to be

found in the homœopathic periodicals of the day, with a list of the most important of which we shall now close our labours.

(1) Archiv für die homöopathische Heilkunst. Herausgegeben von einem Vereine deutsche Aerzte, Band I—XV, Leipzig 1822—36. A valuable work as regards the history of Homœopathy: it is still continued by Dr. Stapf.

(2) Allgemeine homöopathische Zeitung, herausgegeben von D. D. Gross, Hartmann and Rummel. Band I—VIII, Leipzig, 1828—36. A number in 4to. appears every week: a useful publication.

(3) Hygea, Zeitschrift für Heilkunst, herausgegeben von D. D. Krämer, Wich, Werber, Arnold und Griesselich. Band I—III. Carlsruhe, 1834—36. The tendency of this work is by a severe criticism to purify Homœopathy from the contradictions and absurdities with which it has been encumbered. An excellent work.

(4) Praktische Beiträge im Gebiete der Homöopathie, herausgegeben von den mitgleidern des Lausitzisch-Schlesischen Vereins homöopath. Aerzte; durch Dr. S. T. Thorer. Band I--II, Leipzig, 1834.

(5) Journal für homöopathische Arzneimittellehre, herausgegeben von mehreren homöopathischen Aerzten. Erster Band 1te—3te Hefte. Leip-

zig, 1834. It is to be hoped that this work will be continued.

(6) Zooiasis oder Heilungen der Thiere nach dem Gesetze der Natur, von Dr. J. J. W. Lux. Erster Band. 1te.—3te. Heft. Leipzig, 1833. Relates to the treatment of the diseases of animals upon homœopathic principles.

(7) Anti-homöopathisches Archiv, von Dr. Alex. Simon, Jun. Band I. 1te—3te Heft. Hamburg. A scurrilous production, like every thing else of this author.

(8) Die Allöopathie, von D. D. Helwig und Trinks. Leipzig. An attempt to depreciate allopathy by extracts from the works of allopathic practitioners. Published in quarto numbers. Abundance of matter.

(9) Allgemeines Repertorium der homöopathischen Journalistik, von einen Verein homöop. Aerzte, Band I—II, Leipzig, 1834. Now united with the Hygea.

(10) Bibliothèque homœopathique de Genève, par le Docteur Peschier. vol I—VI.

(11) Archives et Journal de la Médecine homœopathique, publiés par les Drs. Jourdan, Simon et Currie 3ème année, Paris. For the mere French reader an excellent work taking a liberal view of the subject.

(12) Journal de la Médecine homœopathique

de Dijon, tome I. No. 1—5, Dijon, 1835. There are several other journals published in the departments, but their titles are unknown to us.

(13) The American Journal of Homœopathy, by Drs. Gray and Gerald of New York. vol. I. No. I Feb. 1835.

(14) The North American Journal of Homœopathy, by Drs. Hering and Mattlock of Philadelphia. When first published is unknown to the writer.

There are also Homœopathic journals in Sweden and Denmark besides several other more popular periodical publications upon the same subject in Germany.

FINIS.

LONDON:
SCHULZE AND CO. 13, POLAND STREET.

NEW WORKS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

A POPULAR VIEW OF HOMŒOPATHY, exhibiting the present state of science, by the Rev. Thomas R. Everest. SECOND EDITION MUCH ENLARGED AND AMENDED. London, 1836 8vo. 6s.

A LETTER addressed to the Medical Practitioners of Great Britain on the subject of Homœopathy. By the Rev. THOMAS EVEREST, 8vo. London 1834. 1*s.* 6*d.*

ARCHIVES ET JOURNAL DE LA MÉDECINE HOMŒOPATHIQUE publiées par une Société de Médecins de Paris troisième Année, 1836—37.

L'homœopathie, accueillie d'abord avec défiance, voit se multiplier chaque jour le nombre de ses partisans. Ses doctrines si différentes de celles que le temps a consacrées, lui donnaient les couleurs d'un système fantastique et incapable de soutenir l'examen : cette épreuve qu'e le-même demandait, loin de l'affaiblir, n'a fait que la consolider; elle en est sortie prouvant que, si elle marche en sens inverse de la routine et des idées reçues, elle a pour elle l'expérience et les lois de la raison.

C'est dans l'*Organon* et la *Matière médicale pure*, qu'on trouve les principes et les moyens d'application de cette doctrine nouvelle. Mais quelque indispensable que soient ces deux livres fondamentaux, bien des questions secondaires, soulevées par la théorie et la pratique, n'ont pu y trouver place. Ces questions importantes ont cependant été examinées, discutées approfondies à l'étranger, en Allemagne surtout. Le journal que nous annonçons reproduira, parmi les fruits d'une polémique longue et animée, tout ce qui pourra mettre en état de mieux apprécier le caractère et la haute portée de l'homœopathique ; il fera connaître aussi les résultats des recherches auxquelles on commence à se livrer en France, et qui ne peuvent manquer de prendre bientôt un grand développement. Nous ne doutons pas que tous ceux qui s'intéressent aux progrès de la médecine ne secondent une entreprise dont l'unique but est d'arriver à la vérité par l'exposition sincère des faits et par une discussion consciencieuse des théories.

Les Archives et Journal de la Médecine homœopathique sont publiées tous les mois depuis le premier Juillet 1834, par cahiers de 5 feuilles in 8vo.

*** *Subscription for the year* £1 0 0.

CLINIQUE HOMŒOPATHIQUE, ou recueil de toutes les observations pratiques, publiées jusqu'à nos jours traité par la méthode homœopathique. Par le Docteur Beauvais. Paris 1836, cet ouvrage sera publié par livraisons de 6 feuilles in 8vo. 6 cahiers formeront 1 vol. in 8vo. prix 9*s.*

3 livraisons sont publiées.

PORTRAIT DE HAHNEMANN, belle lithographie in 4to. papier de Chine. Prix 1*s* 6*d.*

TRAITÉ DE MATIÈRE MEDICALE, ou de l'action pure des Médicamens Homœopathiques ; par le Docteur Hahnemann, avec des tables proportionnelles de l'influence que diverses circonstances exercent sur cette action ; par C. Boenninghausen, traduit de l'allemand par A. J. L. Jourdan. Paris, 1834, 3 forts volumes in 8vo. £1 4*s.*

DOCTRINE ET TRAITEMENT HOMŒOPATHIQUE DES MALADIES CHRONIQUES, par le Docteur S. Hahnemann, traduit de l'allemand par A. J. L. Jourdan, membre de l'Académie royale de Médecine. Paris, 1832, 2 vols. in 8vo. 15*s.*

EXPOSITION DE LA DOCTRINE MÉDICALE HOMŒOPATHIQUE, ou ORGANON DE L'ART DE GUÉRIR, par S. Hahnemann ; traduit de l'allemand sur la *cinquième* édition, avec divers opuscules de l'auteur, et une traduction sur la *cinquième* édition de la PHARMACOPÉE

HOMŒOPATHIQUE de Hartmann, par A. J. L. Jourdan. Seconde édition, augmentée avec le portrait de Hahnemann, Paris 1834, 1 fort vol. in 8vo. de 672 pag. 9s.

HOMŒOPATHIQUE DOMESTIQUE, suivi de considérations sur les maladies des enfans, par le Docteur Bigel, 1 vol. 8vo. Paris, 1836, 5*s*.

MANUEL DES MÉDICAMENS HOMŒOPATHIQUES dans leur ensemble et leur action principale et caractéristique, d'après les observations faits au lit des malades, suivi d'un répertoire par ordre alphabétique; par G. H. G. Jahr; traduit de l'allemand. Paris, 1834. Un vol. gr. in-8, imprimé à 2 colonnes, sur. pap. velin. 12*s*.

MEMORIAL DU MEDECIN HOMŒOPATHISTE, ou Répertoire alphabétique de traitemens et d'expériences homœopathiques, pour servir de guide dans l'application de l'homœopathie au lit du malade; par M. Haas; traduit de l'allemand par A. J. L. Jourdan. Paris, 1834. In 24mo. 3*s*,

Cet ouvrage a pour but de mettre en évidence tout ce que l'Homœopathie a produit jusqu'à oe jour; il servira à diriger l'attention vers tel ou tel d'entre tous les nombreux moyens dont cette méthode dispose; il servira de guide à l'homœopathiste au début de sa carrière, et à lui faire connaître sous le point de vue pratique, l'efficacité des substances sur lesquelles son choix doit se fixer.

LA DOCTRINE MÉDICALE HOMŒOPATHIQUE EXAMINÉE SOUS LES RAPPORTS THEORIQUE ET PRATIQUE; par le docteur H. C. Gueyrard, membre de la Société Homœopathique de Leipzig, de la Société gallicane, etc. Paris, 1834. In 8vo. 4*s*. 6*d*.

EXPOSITION SYSTEMATIQUE DES EFFETS PATHOGÉNÉTIQUES PUR DES REMÈDES, par le Docteur Weber, traduite et publiée par le docteur *Peschier* de Genève. In 8vo. cinq livraisons 19s.

LEÇONS DE MEDECINE HOMŒOPATHIQUE. Par le Dr. Leon Simon. 8vo. Paris, 1835. 8*s*

Cet ouvrage est divisé en 17 leçons, elles comprennent: 1. Leçon, Idée générale de la doctrine homœopathique. 2. De l'homœopathique dans ses rapports avec l'histoire de la médecine. 3. De la méthode homœopathique. 4. Loi de spécificité. 5. Dynanisme vital. 6. Institution de l'expérimentation pure. 7. De la pathologie homœopathique. 8. Diagnostic et prognostic homœopathiques. 9 et 10. Théorie des maladies chroniques. 11. Considérations pratiques sur le traitement des maladies chroniques. 12. Moyens de connaître les vertus curatives des médicamens. 13. Thérapeutique générale homœopathique. 14. Répétition des doses homœopathiques. 15. Mode de préparation et d'administration des médicamens homœopathiques. 16. Hygiène Homœopathique. 17. Physiologie Homœopathique.

DU TRAITEMENT HOMŒOPATHIQUE DU CHOLERA; par F. Quin, M.D. médecin ordinaire de S. M. Leopold, roi des Belges. Paris 1832. In 8vo. 2*s*.

L'HOMŒOPATHIE ET SES AGRESSEURS. Par J. M. Dessaix 8vo. Paris, 1836. 2*s*.

OBSERVATIONS SUR L'HOMŒOPATHIE, par un homme qui n'est pas Médecin. 8vo. Paris, 1836. 1*s*. 6*d*.

OBSERVATIONS SUR L'HOMŒOPATHIE, relatives à la décision prise par l' Académie Royale de Médecine sur cette Nouvelle Doctrine. 8vo. Paris, 1835. 2*s*. 6*d*.

ALLEOPATHY AND HOMŒOPATHY, or the Usual Medicine and the Hahnemanian Doctrine represented to the non-medical public, by Karl Luther, M.D. 8vo Paris, 1836. 8*s*.

ARCHIVIO DELLA MEDICINA OMIOPATICA. Dal Dr. G. Belluomini. 3 Parties. 8vo. Lucca, 1827—29, 10*s*. 6*d*.